

COURS GRADUÉ
DE
VERSIONS ANGLAISES

Rédigé de manière à correspondre au Cours gradué de Thèmes
et à l'édition revue de la Grammaire anglaise de Siret,
précédé de Notions pratiques
de Prononciation anglaise avec Exercices

Par A. ELWALL

TRADUCTION DE LA SOCIÉTÉ DES ÉCRIVAINS ET DE LA SOCIÉTÉ DES ÉCRIVAINS.



129

AD AUTÓNOMA DE NUE
CIÓN GENERAL DE BIBLIOT
PARIS
LIBRAIRIE CLASSIQUES
JULES DELALAIN ET F.
AIN FRÈRES, Successeurs
35, RUE DES ÉCOLES.

7
3

PE1129

.F7

F5

1891

C.1

4207

42.8

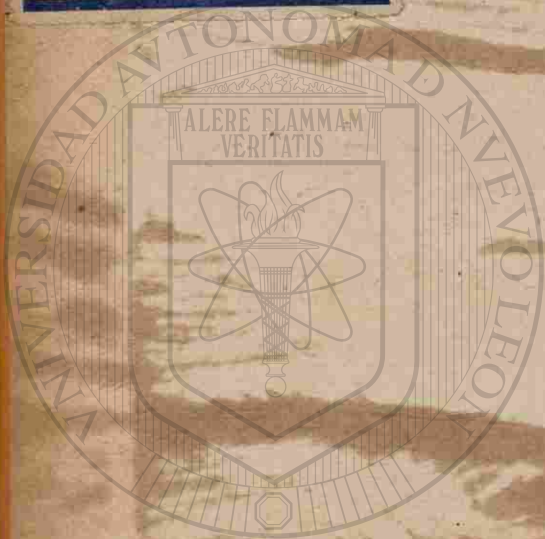
118

Severe Es



1080043867

42-8
E



VERSIONS ANGLAISES

JUANL

UNIVERSIDAD AUTÓNOMA DE NUEVO LEÓN

DIRECCIÓN GENERAL DE BIBLIOTECAS

On trouve à la même Librairie :

- Premières Notions de Grammaire anglaise*, suivies de lectures, à l'usage des Classes élémentaires, par M. A. Elwall, professeur de langue anglaise au lycée Henri IV et à l'école supérieure des mines : 4^e édition ; in-12, cart. 60 c.
- Éléments de la Grammaire anglaise*, par Siret : nouvelle édition, revue et augmentée, suivie de nouvelles considérations sur l'article *the*, par M. A. Elwall ; 1 vol. in-12, cart. 1 f. 50 c.
- Cours théorique et pratique de Langue anglaise*, à l'usage des Classes de grammaire, contenant des notions générales de grammaire et un choix gradué et facile de versions, de thèmes et de conversations, suivi de deux vocabulaires spéciaux, par M. A. Elwall : 9^e édition ; 1 vol. in-12, cart. 1 f. 50 c.
- Cours gradué de Thèmes anglais*, précédé de notions sur la formation des mots, à l'usage des Classes de grammaire, par M. A. Elwall : 1 vol. in-12, cart. 2 f.
- Cours gradué de Versions anglaises*, précédé de notions de prononciation anglaise, à l'usage des Classes de grammaire, par M. A. Elwall ; 5^e édition ; 1 vol. in-12, cart. 2 f.
- Dialogues, Conversations et Questions* en français et en anglais, suivis d'interrogations sur la grammaire, la littérature, la géographie et l'histoire d'Angleterre et des États-Unis, par MM. Elwall et East : 2^e édition ; in-32, rel. toile, 2 f.
- Éléments de Prononciation et d'Accentuation anglaises*, avec exercices pratiques, par M. A. Elwall : 4^e édition ; in-12, br. 30 c.
- Dictionnaire classique anglais-français et français-anglais*, rédigé sur un plan méthodique, à l'usage des élèves des établissements d'instruction publique et des gens du monde, par M. A. Elwall, professeur de langue anglaise au lycée Henri IV et à l'école des Mines : 17^e édition, suivie d'un appendice de mots nouveaux et d'acceptions nouvelles ; 1 fort vol. in-8^o (prix spécial), rel. toile, 12 f. Chaque partie se vend séparément.
- Dictionnaire anglais-français* ; 17^e édition ; in-8^o, rel. toile, 6 f. 50 c.
- Dictionnaire français-anglais* ; 17^e édition ; in-8^o, rel. toile, 6 f. 50 c.
- Petit Dictionnaire classique anglais-français et français-anglais*, rédigé spécialement en vue de l'étude de la langue anglaise dans les divers établissements d'instruction publique, à l'usage des cours élémentaires, par M. A. Elwall : 13^e édition ; 1 fort vol. grand in-18, de 1200 pages à 2 col., imprimé en caractères anglais, rel. toile, 5 f.
- Recueil de Morceaux choisis, anecdotes, etc.*, en anglais, suivis de *Petits Thèmes d'imitation*, à l'usage des Classes élémentaires (huitième et septième), avec notes par M. A. Elwall : 5^e édition ; in-12, cart. 1 f. 20 c.
- Morceaux choisis des Classiques anglais*, Prose et Vers, à l'usage des Classes supérieures (troisième, seconde, rhétorique), avec remarques, notes et introduction historique par M. A. Elwall : 8^e édition ; 1 vol. in-12, cart. 3 f.
- Extraits des Récits d'un grand-père*, de Walter Scott, avec notes explicatives par M. A. Elwall ; 1 vol. in-12, cart. 2 f.
- Morceaux choisis des romans historiques de Walter Scott*, avec sommaires analytiques et notes explicatives par M. A. Elwall ; 1 vol. in-12, cart. 2 f. 50 c.
- Tableau synoptique des principaux sons* dans la prononciation de la langue anglaise, et règles générales de l'accent tonique, par M. A. Elwall ; 4 pages in-8^o Jésus, 15 c.
- Traité de Prosodie anglaise*, comprenant toutes les règles de la versification avec des exemples, par M. A. Elwall ; in-12, br. 1 f.

COURS GRADUÉ

DE

VERSIONS ANGLAISES

Rédigé de manière à correspondre au Cours gradué de Thèmes
et à l'édition revue de la Grammaire anglaise de Siret,
précédé de Notions pratiques
de Prononciation anglaise avec Exercices

Par A. ELWALL

PROFESSEUR DE L'ÉCOLE DES MINES ET DU LYCÉE HENRI IV

CINQUIÈME ÉDITION



Capit. ... onsinia
Biblioteca Universitaria

62037®

PARIS
IMPRIMERIE ET LIBRAIRIE CLASSIQUES

MAISON JULES DELALAIN ET FILS

DELALAIN FRÈRES, Successeurs

56, RUE DES ÉCOLES.

40255



Toute contrefaçon sera poursuivie conformément aux lois;
tous les exemplaires sont revêtus de notre griffe.

Delalain frères

1891.

AVERTISSEMENT

DE LA PREMIÈRE ÉDITION.

Le Cours de Versions que nous publions aujourd'hui comme complément de notre Grammaire et de notre Cours de Thèmes diffère des nombreux Cours de Versions publiés jusqu'ici.

La première partie contient un traité de prononciation aussi complet que l'exigent les nécessités de l'enseignement, où des règles simples et claires, exposées une à une, sont suivies d'exercices pratiques, destinés à être lus, un ou deux à la fois, en classe ou avec le professeur. Nous y avons ajouté des règles sur l'emploi de l'accent tonique, dont la connaissance est si nécessaire à celui qui veut acquérir une prononciation à peu près correcte des mots anglais. Nous espérons que ce petit traité, renfermé dans quelques pages, sera non-seulement utile aux élèves, mais aussi aux maîtres, dans l'enseignement de cette partie si difficile de la langue anglaise. Ceux de nos éminents collègues à qui nous avons soumis notre travail, nous ont assuré qu'il est à la fois clair et pratique, et en ont bien voulu approuver l'ordonnance.

La seconde partie renvoie dans un ordre régulier aux divers chapitres et même à chaque règle de notre Grammaire, tant dans sa partie élémentaire que dans la syntaxe. C'est un commentaire continu de notre Cours de Thèmes, et aujourd'hui que le nouveau Plan d'études demande à nos élèves une connaissance complète de la syntaxe à la sortie de la Quatrième, nous croyons que cette partie pourra utilement servir, tantôt comme exemples pour faire mieux comprendre la leçon du professeur, tantôt comme texte d'examen grammatical pour s'assurer que la leçon a été bien comprise, et que les élèves possèdent à fond telle ou telle règle importante.

Versions angl.

a.

Enfin la troisième partie comprend des morceaux de tout genre, gradués pour la difficulté, tous choisis dans le but non-seulement d'intéresser, d'amuser l'élève, et de lui apprendre la langue, mais aussi de lui mettre sous les yeux de nobles exemples, des leçons pour la conduite de la vie, qui, sous cette forme, pénétreront facilement dans son esprit, et y laisseront, nous en avons la douce assurance, des traces profondes.

Puisse cet ouvrage plaire à ceux pour qui nous l'avons surtout composé, à ceux qui s'efforcent d'apprendre cette chose si difficile, et cependant si utile, si agréable, si fructueuse à tous égards, une langue nouvelle ! Puisse-t-il alléger les travaux, aider un peu aux efforts que font avec tant de conscience nos honorables collègues pour s'acquitter utilement de leur tâche laborieuse ! La faveur toujours croissante que trouvent parmi eux notre Grammaire et notre Cours de Thèmes, nous autorise à l'espérer.

A. E.

COURS

DE VERSIONS ANGLAISES.

PREMIÈRE PARTIE.

EXERCICES DE PRONONCIATION¹.

I.

Des voyelles brèves.

a e i o u y
prononcez a e i o eu² y avec le son bref français.

Règle : Les voyelles prennent le son bref lorsqu'elles sont suivies dans la même syllabe d'une seule consonne sans e muet.

bat bet bit bot but.
batt bett bitt bott beutt.

Exercices de prononciation.

But; bet; bit; bat; hot; hut; hit; bad; rim; sup; hob;
ox; us; tub; the hat did not fit him. — Fit the lid on the vat.
— Is it a pod? No, it is a bud. — My bat is on the mat. —
Let us sup in the hut with nuts and drink in cups. — Let
the pup sip the sup. — Is it the tin'man? — He is not a bad
lad, but he is so tim'id. — The ox ran at the ram, but I hit
him on the rib. — Let us sit on the log in the hut. — My

1. Les règles données dans ce petit traité sont celles que nous avons exposées dans notre Grammaire anglaise de Siret, édition 1880, auxquelles nous avons ajouté des exemples plus étendus et soigneusement gradués.

2. Ce son doit se prononcer très-brièvement, comme dans les mots français *le, jeu*.

Versions anglaises.

Enfin la troisième partie comprend des morceaux de tout genre, gradués pour la difficulté, tous choisis dans le but non-seulement d'intéresser, d'amuser l'élève, et de lui apprendre la langue, mais aussi de lui mettre sous les yeux de nobles exemples, des leçons pour la conduite de la vie, qui, sous cette forme, pénétreront facilement dans son esprit, et y laisseront, nous en avons la douce assurance, des traces profondes.

Puisse cet ouvrage plaire à ceux pour qui nous l'avons surtout composé, à ceux qui s'efforcent d'apprendre cette chose si difficile, et cependant si utile, si agréable, si fructueuse à tous égards, une langue nouvelle ! Puisse-t-il alléger les travaux, aider un peu aux efforts que font avec tant de conscience nos honorables collègues pour s'acquitter utilement de leur tâche laborieuse ! La faveur toujours croissante que trouvent parmi eux notre Grammaire et notre Cours de Thèmes, nous autorise à l'espérer.

A. E.

COURS

DE VERSIONS ANGLAISES.

PREMIÈRE PARTIE.

EXERCICES DE PRONONCIATION¹.

I.

Des voyelles brèves.

a e i o u y
prononcez a e i o eu² y avec le son bref français.

Règle : Les voyelles prennent le son bref lorsqu'elles sont suivies dans la même syllabe d'une seule consonne sans e muet.

bat bet bit bot but.
batt bett bitt bott beutt.

Exercices de prononciation.

But; bet; bit; bat; hot; hut; hit; bad; rim; sup; hob;
ox; us; tub; the hat did not fit him. — Fit the lid on the vat.
— Is it a pod? No, it is a bud. — My bat is on the mat. —
Let us sup in the hut with nuts and drink in cups. — Let
the pup sip the sup. — Is it the tin'man? — He is not a bad
lad, but he is so tim'id. — The ox ran at the ram, but I hit
him on the rib. — Let us sit on the log in the hut. — My

1. Les règles données dans ce petit traité sont celles que nous avons exposées dans notre Grammaire anglaise de Siret, édition 1880, auxquelles nous avons ajouté des exemples plus étendus et soigneusement gradués.

2. Ce son doit se prononcer très-brièvement, comme dans les mots français *le, jeu*.

Versions anglaises.

mug is not on the hob. — Put^t a fig into his jug. — The dog ran into the den of the fox. — Let the nag jog on to the pit. — Beg him to put the fan on the bed. — Lug the ram in^to the pit. — The black bats hummed. — A bad pad^tlock invites^t a pick^tlock. — No hum^tbug.

II.

Des voyelles longues.

ALERE FLAM	a	e	i	o	u	y
prononcez	é	i	aï	ô	iou	aï.

Règle : Les voyelles prennent ce son, appelé *long* ou *alphabétique*, dans deux cas : 1° avant une consonne suivie d'un *e* muet ; 2° lorsqu'elles sont syllabiques, c'est-à-dire lorsqu'elles finissent une syllabe accentuée. Exemples :

1° Slate^s mete hide stone tune style
prononcez sléte mite hâide stône tiounn stâile;

2° Wa^w-king me^m-ted gi^g-ant fro^f-zen du^d-ly try^t-ing.
prononcez oué-king mî-ted djâi-eunt' frô-z'n diou-lé traî-ing.

Exercices de prononciation.

Bate; dote; kite; mite; note; rote; site; grate; rhyme; quite; flute^t; mute; trade, tra^t-ding; scheme; sche^m-ming. — Did the rice rise in price? — The prize ox will graze on the nice grass. — The ice is fro^f-zen on the lake, and we can

1. Ce mot se prononce presque toujours *poutt*, très-bref; on peut cependant donner à *Pu* le son bref.

2. Dans tous les mots de plus d'une syllabe, il y a une syllabe sur laquelle la voix appuie plus fortement que sur les autres. Cette action de forcer la voix s'appelle l'accent tonique, et la syllabe se dit accentuée. Les monosyllabes importants (noms, verbes, adjectifs et adverbes) s'accroissent aussi. Du reste nous donnons plus loin les règles les plus importantes de l'accentuation anglaise; en attendant nous avons marqué l'accent des polysyllabes dans ces exercices préliminaires.

3. Remarquez que l'*e* muet ne compte jamais comme syllabe en anglais : *slate*, *mete*, *hide*, etc., sont des monosyllabes.

4. Après la lettre *r*, et le plus souvent après la consonne *l*, la voyelle *u*, soit alphabétique, soit syllabique, se prononce *ou*. Exemples : *brute*, *plume*, *tru^t-ly*, prononcez *broute*, *ploume*, *trou^t-lé*.

have a nice slide. — The spire ri^ses like a flame. — His name is blame^less. — Try to take the ripe grapes. — The ape cannot cope with the ti^ger. — He smote the brute with a cane on the nape of the neck. — Go and fly the kite. — Let us ride in the shade, it is so hot in the sun^shine. — The la^dy will ride with me. — I bide my time. — Cite; gate; lute [lioute]; pri^vate; smote; smite; abate^t; trite; conclude^t; crude; bru^tish; include^t; wide; wi^der; wi^dest; eveⁿing; da^ring; dare. Strike by me. — He, sha, the, be. [Exceptions: "give" and "live."]

III.

Des sons ck; ch; tch; sh; dge.

	ack;	eck;	ich;	osh;	udje
prononcez	ack;	eck;	itch;	och;	eudje.

Règle : *Ck; ch; tch; sh; dge* ne forment qu'un son bref avec la voyelle.

Exercices de prononciation.

Sack; neck; rick; sock; luck; hash; mesh; dish; bosh; rush; batch; ditch; fetch; rich; much; badge; edge; midge; judge; dodge. The fox ran at the rab^tbit as it sat in the ditch. Let us go by the edge of the pit. — Did he dodge the dog? No, the dog bit him, but he did not budge. — Has it much pitch on the top. — Let us pitch the log into the fen. — The judge sat in the lodge. — Do not dash the lid into the ditch. — Do not lash the ox; he will toss us. — It is rash to rush into the den. — Put the pot on the edge of the hob. — Let us sit by the fen and fish. — Put the axe at the back of the hut.

IV.

Des voyelles suivies de la lettre r.

	ar	er	ir	or	ur
prononcez	ar	eur	eur	or	eur.

Règle : Quand la lettre *r* se trouve à la fin ou au milieu d'une syllabe, elle a un son très-faible; on peut même presque dire que cette lettre ne se prononce pas du tout. La lettre *r* exerce toutefois une influence sensible sur la voyelle qui la précède; elle en allonge le son.

Exercices de prononciation.

Bar; far; fir; for; fur; her; sir; jar; burr; purr; or; dirt; shirt; cart; ev'er; er'go; to err; err'ing; erst.— Fetch the fir log.— Is he as rich as the farm'er? — The nut is un'der the fen'der.— No tar is in the tub, sir; but the but'ter is in the hut.— The fox has much fur on his back.— Fetch a jar, but not a mug.— Put the let'ter in the lett'er-box.— It is no mat'ter.— Do not mut'ter.— Fetch bet'ter but'ter; this is so bitt'er.— Sit fur'ther.— Go for the pep'per for my sup'per.— He is a sad'der and a bet'ter man.— I met the mad hat'ter.— The cur is allured by the turn'spit.— Set'ter; fit'ter; lat'ter; stut'ter; pot'ter; ut'ter.

V.

Des syllabes finales.

prononcez a e i o u y
eu eu¹ i eu eu é² très-bref.

Règle : Les voyelles autres que *i* et *y*, qui se trouvent dans les syllabes finales des mots de plus d'une syllabe, y prennent un son sourd, indistinct, à moins que la finale ne soit accentuée.

Exercices de prononciation.

Lis'ten to the kit'chen clock.— He was ab'sent when I went in.— A ser'pent.— Apart'ments to let.— Did the mer'chant tell you to go to the dent'ist? — He is in'nocent. He began' to aban'don the ov'en.— Crum'pets, trum'pets and trum'pery.— This is a frag'ment of the crick'et-bat.— She

1. Dans les syllabes finales, *e* avant *d*, *s* et *t* conserve le son bref; du reste *e*, même dans les syllabes finales, a presque toujours un son plus net que les voyelles *a*, *o*, *u* dans ces mêmes syllabes.

2. Quelque chose entre l'*é* et l'*i*.

is but an infant.— The mill clitt'ers and clatt'ers, and never is still.— Confu'sion; condi'tion.— Sum'mer cov'ers the land with bloss'oms.— Did you get the lad'der for me? — The gan'der ran up to the pet dog and bit it.— He wiped his pen with a bit of white pa'per.— The kit'ten ran into the kit'chen.— He dives in'to a hole.— The grapes are ripe.— Grace and place; gra'ces and pla'ces; dish and dish'es.

VI.

Des voyelles brèves suivies de deux consonnes.

prononcez a e i o u y
hand fell sins pomp lump Scylla.

Règle : Les voyelles suivies de deux consonnes restent brèves.

Exercices de prononciation.

Frook; bent; trust; con'quest; request'; bring; bring'ing; bank; cramp; limp; romp; hemp; march; parch; perch; porch; birch; lurch; fin'ger¹; lin'ger; lon'ger; an'ger. He is absent.— Do not risk going to the stand.— Fix the hasp on the latch.— The as'pen stands by the hut.— Bring a shut'ter to car'ry the man that is hurt.— It is no matt'er, but he did not go to the mill for the cask.— Rest not, rust not.— Did he excel' the mill'er in run'ning? — Put on your mitt'ens and take the mutt'on from the ov'en.— A man in the hov'el had a nov'el in his hand.— The hamm'er makes a clatt'er.— It is so blunt it will not cut.— He is in the ranks, I think.— This is the fatt'est pig in the pig'sty of this farm.

VII.

Anomalies de la voyelle a.

Règle : 1° *A* se prononce *d* dans les mots *fa'ther*, *ra'ther* et *are*, avant *nce*, avant *st*, *sk* et *ss*; avant *lm*, *lf*, *lv*, et *rm*.

1. *G* est dur avant *e* et *i* dans les mots saxons : *fin'gheur*, etc.

2° *A* se prononce *é* (son long ou alphabétique) avant *ste* et avant *ng* dans les mots venus du français comme *haste*, *danger*, et dans le mot *chamber*.

3° *A* se prononce *i* bref dans la terminaison *age*.

4° *A* se prononce *or* (sans toutefois faire vibrer l'*r*), à peu près comme l'*or* du mot *tort* prononcé rapidement, devant *ld*, *lk*¹, *ll*², *ls* et *ll* dans la même syllabe, entre *w* et *r*, et dans le mot *water*.

5° *A* prend le son d'*o* bref entre *w*, *wh* ou *u* et une ou deux consonnes sans *e* muet³.

Exercices de prononciation.

Make haste to taste the wine; do not waste time. — The paste is made. — A chaste taste. — He is a strang'er and in danger. — The dog in the man'ger. — Will you arrange' my cha'mber? — Be not waste'ful. — The Ang'el is an an'cient inn at Cam'bridge. — But, fa'ther, I had ra'ther not dance. — He ran fast into the hall with his axe in his hand. — We are to have a mar'riage in the vil'lage. — I warned him last time that the storm had not yet passed o'ver. — All the chil'dren had a long talk, aft'er which came a walk of half a mile with a man bald and halt. — It is false, the barge is not at the wharf, for wa'ter is want'ing. — The wal'nuts are not ripe. — What is in the wal'let? — The pig wal'lows in the warm sun'shine. — The wa'terfall is by the cas'tle wall.

VIII.

Mêmes règles.

Exercices de prononciation.

He asked me if my task was long. — Let us wander where the birds are warbling. — Pick up the broken glass on the grass. — Tom Thumb is very short; we call him a dwarf. — Run fast; the quart pot is in the squire's gar'den. — She had a wand in her hand. — It is a wasp, do not try to grasp

1. *L* ne se prononce pas.

2. Excepté *shall*.

3. On excepte la terminaison *ack*, ainsi que les mots *way*, *waggon*, *wax* et leurs dérivés.

it. — The fat swan has swum on the river. — What a wan face she has! — We met a squad'ron of ships. — The wa'ter from the Pass'y well gush'es up warm wa'ter. — It is false that the stran'gers run no chance of dan'ger in the up'per cham'ber. — Ask for half a glass of warm wine. — By the plants and grasses quick it glances. — The kitch'en clock ev'er talks to itself' and nev'er walks from its place. — I want'ed him to pass me my basket. — The quar'riers had a quar'el in the quar ry as to the qual'ity of the stone. — Wal'ter was watch'ing a wasp on the gar'den wall.

IX.

Anomalies des voyelles *i*, *o*, *u*.

Règle : La voyelle *i* prend le son alphabétique *aï* avant *gh*¹, *gn*, *ld*, *lst*, *mb*², *nd*, dans la même syllabe (excepté dans le mot *wind*, le vent³).

La voyelle *o* prend : 1° le son alphabétique avant *ld*, *lk*, *ll*, et quelquefois avant *th*; 2° *o* prend le son *ou* dans *prove*, *move*, *lose*, *do*, *to*, *who*, *womb*, *tomb*; le son *ou* se prononce plus brièvement dans *wo'man*; 3° *o* prend le son *œu* entre *w* et *r*; et le son *œu* bref, dans *come*, *some*, *love*, *other*, *cover*, et quelques autres.

La voyelle *u* prend : 1° le son *ou* bref dans *bush*, *pull*, *push*, *put*; 2° d'*e* bref, dans *bu'rial* et *bury*; et 3° d'*i* bref, dans *busy*, *busily*, *business* et *min'ute*, dans le sens de « minute ».

Exercices de prononciation.

Doc'tor Swift used to observe'; I can't find in my mind why I must not say wind. — Whilst the child climbed up the hill, night came on, and there was no sign of an inn or oth'er rest'ing place. — Some of the sol'diers were bus'y bu'rying the killed in a tomb has'tily made. — We pushed the calf behind' the bush. — Has'ten up, or you will lose sight of the bold folks. — Bad words make the worst work in the world. — Both colts ran un'der cov'er. — I have no fright in the bright light

1. *Gh* restent muets. Voyez aussi exercice XXI.

2. *Limb*, membre, se prononce *limm*. Voyez aussi note p. 16.

3. Le verbe *to wind*, enrouler, serpenter, et ses dérivés se prononcent *ouainde*.

of the sun. — What col'our is hon'ey? — Mon'ey has no col'our. — The bull'dog pulled the pull'et all to bits. — Do not squan'der the corn, but grind it all. — I won'der at his blind'ness. — The drunk'ard went by the name of the pint'pot.

X.

Des diphthongues ou voyelles doubles.

ai, ay, ey, au, aw.

Règle : 1° *ai, ay, ey*, se prononcent comme l'*a* alphabétique.

2° *Au, aw*, se prononcent à peu près comme *or* dans *encore* sans toutefois faire vibrer *Fr.* Excepté dans *aunt, launch, staunch* et *laugh* [lâff], où *au* se prononce comme l'*ô* dans *pâte*.

Exercices de prononciation.

What ails you, my child? — My side pains me. — A change of air will prevail over the pain. — I am afraid the sailor has not been paid. — Stay, oh, stay, bright sum'mer day! you make us all so glad and gay. — The spray dashed against' the old gray rocks. A nail, a pail, a cause, because', fault, vault, assault', haunt, vaunt, taunt, staunch, launch; awe, aw'ful; awl, bawl, draw, awk'ward, hawk, dawn, lawn, fawn, spawn, saw, straw. — By my fault all the sauce had fallen. — I was exhaust'ed by my long walk with this haunch of ven'ison on my back. — His aunt laughed at and taunt'ed him with being caught. — He crawled along the gar'den wall with a shawl on. — At dawn I met two fawns on the lawn. — My aunt bawled after me, and called me an awk'ward child. — Do not drawl so.

XI.

Suite des diphthongues.

ee, ea.

Règles : *EE* se prononce *i*, comme dans *gîte*.

La diphthongue *EA* a trois sons différents : 1° le son de l'*e* alphabétique anglais ou *i*; 2° le son de l'*e* bref français; 3° le son de l'*a* alphabétique anglais ou *é*. Il est impossible de déterminer les cas où

cette diphthongue prend l'un ou l'autre de ces sons; on ne saurait à cet égard formuler aucune règle, l'habitude seule peut l'apprendre.

Exercices de prononciation.

Some brave Greeks in the days of old went in fleet ships to find the gold'en fleece. — Take heed will sure'ly speed. — The breeze filled the sheets. — Lea, pea, sea, tea, flea, plea, bead, lead (*verbe*), mead, leaf, sheaf, league, ea'gle, squeak, scream, lean, ear, dear, fear, reap, ease, disease', please; decrease', lease, release', teach, cheat, beard, feast. — He shears his sheep. — This year peas and beans are not cheap. — Jack Sprat can eat no fat, his wife can eat no lean, and so between' them both they lick the plat'ter clean. — I can read these lessons with much ease : read'ing is easy to me. — I can't see to read, so you need not try to teach me any lon'ger. — East or west, home is best.

XII.

Suite des diphthongues.

ea.

Règle : Deuxième son d'*ea*, ou *e* bref français.

Exercices de prononciation.

Dead, bread, stead, spread, death, breath, earth, dearth, learn, hearse, ear'nest, pearl, heard, yearn, search, dreamt, fea'ther, wea'pon, trea'sure, plea'sure, health, wealth, breast, lea'ther, peas'ant, realm. — It is the ear'ly bird that catch'es the worm. — Heark'en to the word of the Lord. — Dry bread is bet'ter with love than a fat ca'pon with dread. — It was plea'sant to lis'en to the lark as he rose in the heav'ens and ut'tered from his breast the sweet'est notes. — Health is bet'ter than wealth. — Lead is heav'y. — We had not heard of the death of the deaf la'dy. — Ear'ly to bed, and ear'ly to rise, makes a man health'y, wealth'y and wise. — At the dead of night we read the dread'ful tale of the wealth taken by stealth.

XIII.

Suite des diphthongues.

ea.

Règle : 1° Mélange des sons ; 2° dans certains mots *ea* se prononce comme *a* alphabétique ou comme *é* dans *ête*.

Exercices de prononciation.

1° The ship sprang a leak, but was not long after beached upon the bleak shore of Denmark. — Give him a pear [pe'r], some sweetmeats and a bit of bread. — Not a leaf was stirred by the breeze; there was hardly a breath of wind. After the reapers come the gleaners. — Reach me that peach, if you please. — He dreamt that his head was in the beak of an eagle. — 2° The tree bears good pears. — He swears he will tear your heart and break it. — Yea, give me a good beefsteak. — We sat by the hearth of the old homestead, and our hearts were full of glee.

XIV.

Suite des diphthongues.

ei, ey, eu, ew, ue, ieu, iew.

Règle : *EI* a trois sons : 1° *i* ; 2° *é* avant *l, n, r, g* ; 3° *i* bref dans les syllabes non accentuées.

EY dans les syllabes accentuées se prononce *éé* ; dans celles non accentuées comme *i* bref ou *y* final.

EU, EW, UE, IEU, IEW, se prononcent *iou* , après *l* ou *r*, ils prennent le son *ou*.

1. Dans les mots *heart, hearth* et *hearken*, *ear* se prononce comme *ar*, ou comme *l'd* dans le mot *àpre*. Voyez exercice XII.

2. Excepté dans *height* et ses dérivés, *heigh* (interjection) et *sleight*, où *ei* a le son *d'i* alphabétique *aï*.

3. Excepté dans *key* [ki], *clef*, et dans *eye* [ai] et ses dérivés. Pour les phrases sur *EI, EY*, voyez exercice sur *IE*.

4. Excepté dans *lieutenant* que les Anglais prononcent *lesten'-neunt'e*, et dans *sew* [sô], *coudre*, et son participe *sewn* [sônn].

EO diphthongue a le son *i* dans *people* ; le son *é* bref dans *leo'pard, jeo'pardy* ; le son *o* dans *yeo'man, yeo'manry* ; et le son *eu* dans les syllabes finales, *blud'geon, sur'geon*.

Exercices de prononciation.

EI, 1^{er} son : *conceive', perceive', receive', deceive', conceit', deceit', receipt'* ; *weird, nei'ther, hei'fer, seize, obeisance, ei'ther, plebe'ian* ; 2^o son : *veil, their, vein, deign*. Exceptions : *Heigh-ho! what a height it is!*

EY, syllabes accentuées : *they obey'* ; *convey', convey'ance, prey, grey, purvey', purvey'or* ; syllabes non accentuées : *hon'ey, mon'ey, mon'key; don'key; al'ley, val'ley, cov'ey; for'feit, for'eign*. — *EU, WE, EU* : *feud, ewe, few, new, hew, pew, knew, mew, stew, shrew, sin'ew; blew, flew, crew, drew; Jew*. — *Imbue', cue, hue, pursue', endue'* ; *flue, clue, imbrue', true, blue, blu'ish*. — When the cock crew, Peter knew what he had done. — The wind blew hard on the old yew-tree, and o'verthrew it. — The brew'er brewed the beer, and the but'ler drew it. — Few knew who slew the man. — He will not rue it if he gives all that is due. — True, he did not res'cue him. — We bade her adieu', but could not stay to view her tears. — I want some glue to glue this blue milk'-pot.

XV.

Suite des diphthongues.

ie.

Règles : 1° *IE* se prononce ordinairement *i* ; 2° à la fin des monosyllabes *aï* ; 3° dans les syllabes finales accentuées, *IE* se prononce *aï*, et *i* bref dans les syllabes non accentuées.

IER accentué se prononce *ir* et dans les syllabes non accentuées *ye*.

Exercices de prononciation.

Belief, relief, chief, thief, brief, grief, liege, shriek, thieves, grieve, believe, yield, shield, field, priest, piece,

1. Excepté dans *friend* [frennde], *ami*, et ses dérivés.

niece, fiend, frieze; fierce, bier, tier, cavalier', grenadier'; ho'sier, o'sier, bra'zier, gla'zier.

Die, died, fie, hie, pie, lie, vie; he supplied', he supplies'; we replied'; your replies' have tried my pa'tience; he has sull'ied my fair fame; they rall'ied, but were again beat'en back.— Did you hear that shriek? — I believe' my friend's field did not yield much wheat last year.— I can't not conceive' why my niece does not come with the receipt'.— But for his shield the spear had pierced his side.— Nei'ther he nor the grenadiers' could seize the thieves.— His cries pierce my ears.— Fiend vies with fiend to teach us mor'tals e'vil.— The veil relieved' our wea'ry eyes.

XVI.

Suite des diphthongues.

oa, oe, oi, oy, oo.

Règle: OA, OE se prononcent comme o long¹; quelquefois comme l'o ouvert de tort indiqué pages 6 et 8.

OI, OY se prononcent à peu près comme oi dit très-rapidement².

OO se prononce: 1^o le plus souvent comme ou long; 2^o dans certains mots d'un usage très-fréquent, le son ou se prononce plus rapidement³.

Exercices de prononciation.

Oats, goad, load, toad; broad, abroad¹; loaf, coal, foal, foam, shoal, oar, hoar, roar, boat, coat, groat, oath, coax, moan, groan, soap; doe, woe, foe, hoe, toe; shoe¹; boil, boy, toil, toy, soil; choir². — Coo, food, mood, rood, hoof, roof, woof, proof, book, broom, groom, loom, hoop, loop, droop, swoop, boot, hoof, root, floor³, door³, goose, loose, noose, ooze, poodle, nood'e; good, wood, stood, took, look, forsook', room, foot, soot. — Better half a loaf than no loaf. — The

1. Excepté dans broad [brordé] et ses dérivés; et dans shoe [shou] et canoe [ke-nou].

2. Excepté dans choir qui se prononce quai'eur. Ce mot, du reste, s'écri: aussi quire.

3. Excepté dans door et floor [dor, flor], et dans blood et flood, où la diphthongue prend le son d'u bref, eu [bleudd, fleudd].

boat was afloat on the broad sea, not far from the coast.— Put on more coals, toast the bread, and roast the beef.— Goats and sheep bleat; lions roar; eagles shriek and soar.— Fetch me a hoe.— The huntsman shot a doe.— The foe appeared' on the coast.— I have left my shoe in the canoe'. — The water of the brook is very cool.— Fetch me a stool.

XVII.

Suite des diphthongues.

Exercices de prononciation.

The men of Troy strove hard to defend' town, soil, roofs, homes and hearths.— But the Greeks employed' cun'ning to take the place; and the cit'y was destroyed' by fire and sword.— Much spoil was ta'ken, and the Troj'ans after many sor'rows and much toil, reached the land of It'aly, and set'tled there.— The noi'sy boy will be sure to spoil the toy.— The wild boar roams in the wood.— Avoid' the toil' and tur'moil of this bu'sy world.— A man in a coal-black coat was seated there groan'ing and moan'ing.— Don't spoil the joint by o'ver-roast'ing it.— You have waked me a good deal too soon: I did so enjoy' my deep sleep.— Hoist up the coil of rope.— No joy but has annoy'.— The fall of the gi'ant shook the pal'ace from roof to floor.— New grooms, like new brooms, sweep clean.

XVIII.

Suite des diphthongues.

ou.

Règle: Le son de la diphthongue OU est très-variable et ne peut guère être soumis à des règles; 1^{er} son: aou; 2^o son: ou; 3^o son: o; 4^o son: eu; 5^o son: or.

Exercices de prononciation.

OU prend le premier son *ou*, surtout avant *n*¹, *d*, *s*, *t*, *ch*.

Thoa, noun, council, hound, bounty, mountain, house, mouse, rouse, foul, sour, devour, lout, flounce, bounce, couch, pouch, spout, trout, mouth, south; young, coun'try.

OU prend le deuxième son *ou* dans :

You, youth, through, wound (blessure), group, soup, et quelques autres; OU prend le même son plus bref dans les auxiliaires would, could, should.

OU prend le troisième son *o* dans :

Though, although, et ordinairement devant *r* et *l* dans les syllabes accentuées² : court, source, course, pour, four, fourth, fourteen; soul, mould, mould'er, smould'er, should'er, bould'er, dough, poul'tice, poul'try, poul'ter et dans bo'rough, tho'rough, fur'lough³.

OU prend le quatrième son *eu* dans les mots scivants et dans les terminaisons *our*, *ous* non accentuées

Touch, cou'sin, coun'try, cou'rage, cou'ple, jour'ney, jour'nal, dou'ble, trou'ble, young, young'ster; scourge; hon'our, fa'vour, col'our, la'bour, va'pour, ar'bour, fa'vourite, har'bour; pi'ous; fa'mous, enor'mous, plen'teous.

OU prend le son *or* dans :

Cough [korff], cough'ing, et avant ght¹, comme dans ought, bought, etc.

XIX.

Suite des diphthongues.

ow.

Règle : OW a deux sons : 1^{er} son : *ou*; 2^e son : *o*; l'habitude seule peut apprendre à les distinguer.

1. Exceptions : *country*, *young*, qui prennent le 4^e son *eu*, et *wound* (blessure), qui prend le deuxième *ou*.

2. Exceptions : *jour'ney* et *jour'nal*, qui prennent le 4^e son.

3. Voyez aussi exercice XXI.

Exercices de prononciation.

4^{er} son *ou* : allow, bow (*saluer, salut*), row (*tapage*), brow, browse, bow'er, cow, cow'ard, cowl, down, drown, drow'sy, endow', fowl, flow'er, frown, crown, gown, growl, clown, brown, how, howl, low'er (*s'assombrir, menacer*), now, owl, pow'der, pow'er, prow, renown', sow (*truie*), show'er, trow'el, vow'el, trow, tow'er.— We took shel'ter from the show'er in the old i'vied tow'er.— The owl was hoot'ing in the wood.— My fa'ther allowed' the cows to browse near the bow'er.— In the sweat of his brow must man eat bread.

2^e son *o* : owe, sow (*semer*), glow, stow, bestow, know¹, show, own, blow, flow, grow, snow, bowl, low, lower (*baisser*), tow, thrown, known, mown, grown, flown; et dans les syllabes finales non accentuées : ar'row, bel'low, bil'low, cal'low, bor'row, fal'low, gal'lows, fel'low, fol'low, yell'ow, mell'ow, etc., etc. Do you know the fel'low?— We sat in the shad'ow of the oak and fished for min'nows.— Did he foll'ow the hare into the mead'ow?— We met in a crowd.— Allow us to sit down in your shad'owy bow'er.

XX.

Prononciation de th.

Règles : Ce digraphe a deux sons, l'un sifflant, ou aspiré, comme dans *thin, think, earth, breath*²; l'autre doux ou grave comme dans *the, this, that, breathe*.

1^o TH au commencement des mots prend le son sifflant, *thin, thorn*, excepté dans les mots de grammaire (articles, pronoms, adverbes, conjonctions et leurs composés) : *the, thou, thine, this, there, though, etc.*

1. Dans les dérivés *knowledge, acknowledge, ow* prend le son d'*o* bref.

2. Pour prononcer le *th* dur, on presse la langue contre les dents incisives supérieures en essayant de prononcer *s*; exemple "*that*"; pour prononcer le *th* doux, on presse de même la langue contre les dents incisives supérieures, et la serrant légèrement entre les dents, on essaye de prononcer *z*; exemple "*thin*".

2° A la fin des mots *TH* prend le plus souvent le son sifflant, *death, breath, heath, bath, thirteenth*¹, etc.; excepté dans quelques verbes *to smooth, to mouth*, et dans d'autres où le *th* est suivi d'un *e* muet; *to sheathe, to breathe, to bathe, etc.*

3° Quelques noms terminés en *th* veulent au singulier le son sifflant, et au pluriel le son doux : *bath, baths*²; *lath, laths*; *path, paths*; *mouth, mouths*; *oath, oaths*.

4° *TH* est doux avant les lettres *er* : *father, mother, brother, weather, farther, gather, etc.*

Exercices de prononciation.

I think he is thin'ner. — The clouds are ga'thering thick in the sky. I think that we shall have thun'der. — The fa'ther, mo'ther, and bro'ther were there; three pre'cious souls and all agog' to dash through thick and thin. — Did you ev'er take a bath in the Russ'ian baths? I have bathed there, but I could hard'ly breathe, and I loathed it. — All those that breathe the breath of life upon the earth are des'tined to taste of death. — This thatch is thick. — He is richer than that man. — Is the lath on the thatch of the hut? No, it is in the path. — Both were loth to kill the moth [morh]. — The ruthless king fathed his sword in blood before he thrust it into its sheath and sheathed it. — Theoph'ilus This'tleworth, the succes'ful this'tle sift'er, in sift'ing a sieve of unsift'ed this'tles, thrust three thou'sand this'tles through the thick of his thumb.

XXI.

Des lettres muettes.

gh.

Règle : *GH*³ est muet après *i, ai, ei*, après *au* et ordinairement après *ou*.

1. Dans les nombres ordinaux, *th* est sifflant.
2. La prononciation de *ths* final est assez difficile; on triomphe de la difficulté en faisant d'abord prononcer *th*, puis *ce*. On en fait ainsi deux syllabes, ou plutôt une syllabe et demie.
3. Ce *GH* avait autrefois, et a même encore dans certaines parties de l'Angleterre, un son guttural analogue au *ch* allemand.

Exercices de prononciation.

High, sigh, nigh, thigh, dight, bight, light, delight, might, night, right, sight; benight'ed, blight, bright, flight, etc.; eight; sleight of hand, height [hâite]¹; weight, freight, inveigh', sleigh, neigh, neighbour, straight; aught, caught, naught, naugh'ty, haugh'ty, fraught, taught, daught'er, slaughter; bough², plough, slough, though², although, dough, bor'ough, thor'ough; ought, bought, brought, fought, sought, thought, wrought.

Dans les mots suivants *GH* égale *f* :

Cough, rough, tough, enough, trough, draught, laugh, laugh'ter, chough. Anomalies : Hiccough [hik'-keup] et hough [hock]. — A rainbow at night is the shepherd's delight. — He has a bad cough. — The ploughman thought he had ploughed enough. — My naughty daughter has the hiccough. — This meat is very tough.

In freight and fright, in weight and wight,
In might and right, in night and light,
GH has left his corpse in sight;
His soul has long since taken flight.

'Tis not an easy task to show
How *o u g h* sound; since, though
An Irish lough (*lok*) and English slough (*slaou*),
And cough and hiccough, all allow,
Differ as much as tough and through,
There seems no reason why they do.

1. Orthographe vicieuse venant de *high*. Voyez note 2, p. 10.
2. Voyez exercice XVIII, 1^{er} et 3^e son.

XXII.

Suite des lettres muettes.

b, c, t, g, h, k, n.

Exercices de prononciation.

B muet :Bomb¹, comb, climb, crumb, dumb, lamb, limb, numb, plumb^{er}, thumb, tomb, doubt, debt, indebt^{ed}, sub^{tle}.*C* muet :Sched^{ule}, scent, ascent['], indict['] [indaït[']], mus^{'cle}, victuals [vitt^{'eulz}], sciss^{'ors} [sizz^{'eurz}].*T* muet :Chas^{'ten}, has^{'ten}, fas^{'ten}, of^{'ten}, lis^{'ten}, wres^{'tle}, nes^{'tle}, os^{'tler}, rus^{'tle}, bus^{'tle}, whis^{'tle}, thro^{'s}t^{'tle}; cas^{'tle}, chris^{'ten}, apos^{'tle}, epis^{'tle}, bris^{'tle}, this^{'tle}, mistletoe [mizz^{'eul-tô}], chestnut.*G* muet avant *n* dans la même syllabe :Gnat, gnaw, gnash, gnarled, feign, deign, reign, sign; en^{'sign}, resign['], for^{'eign}, for^{'eigner}, assign['], etc.*H* muet :Heir, heiress, honour, honest, honesty, rhythm, hour, humour; exhaust; Rhine, rhino^{'ceros}, rhu^{'barb}, rheu^{'matism}, rhyme, Thames, Thomas, thyme.*K* muet avant *n* :Knap^{'sack}, knave, kread, knee, kneel, knelt, knew, knick-knack, knife, knight, knit, knock, know, know^{'ledge}, knue^{'kle}.*N* muet après *m* dans la même syllabe :Condemn['], contemn['], sol^{'emn}, hymn, au^{'tumn}, col^{'umn}.1. *B* est muet après *m*, dans la même syllabe.

XXIII.

Suite des lettres muettes.

p, d, s, w, l, ue.

Exercices de prononciation.

P muet :Receipt['], psalm [sâmm], psal^{'ter}, pneumat^{'ic}, pneu^{'mony}, ptar^{'migan}; corps.*D* muet :Hand^{'sel}, hand^{'some}.*S* muet :Aisle [aïl], isle, is^{'land}, corps.*W* avant *r* et *ho* :Wrest, wrong, wring, wretch^{'ed}, wren, writ; wrestle; wreak; wrinkle; wrangle, whoop; wrung; wry, awry, wrist, writhe, wreck, wrap, whole, who, wrench, wright, wreathe, wrath, wrought.— Answer, sword, two, Berwick [ber^{'-rik}], Norwich [nor^{'-ridj}], Greenwich [grinn^{'-idj}].*L* muet :Walk['], chalk, baulk, caulk, talk, stalk, folk, half, halves, calf, calves, salve, alms [âmz], qualms, psalm, salmon, almond; should, would, could.*UE*² final :

Fatigue, tongue, oblique, plague, rogue, mosque, casque, vague, vogue, The Hague, league, pique, cinque. ®

Contraction des syllabes finales : tion, sion, cion; tience, tient, cient, science, ial.

Na^{'-tion}¹, cre^{'-a}-tion, multiplica^{'-tion}, salva^{'-tion}, inven^{'-tion}, contri^{'-tion}, por^{'-tion}, ac^{'-tion}, solu^{'-tion}, ques^{'-tion}, dic^{'-}

1. Voyez exercice VII.

2. Ce sont pour la plupart des mots français. Voyez page 23, 1°.

tion; exten'sion, pass'ion, declen'sion, coer'cion, suspi'cion; pa'tience, pa'tient, an'cient, con'science, ge'nial, inten'tional.

Ure final, se prononçant *yeu'*:

Na'ture, crea'ture, pic'ture, adven'ture, fu'ture, fail'ure, lei'sure, plea'sure, mea'sure.

XXIV.

Anomalies de prononciation.

Exercices.

Al'mond, beau'ty, but'cher, buy'er, canoe'; Christ, Christ'mas, chris'ten; cham'ber, co'lour, colonel [kœu'-n'l], con'quer; coun'try, coun'ty; cou'ple, cou'rage, cous'in; co'ver, cup'board [cub'-beude]; does, doz'en, duch'ess; en'gine, En'glish; eighth; ei'ther, nei'ther, cider, eti'quette; for'eign, hon'ey, hon'est, li'quid, liq'uorice, lieu'tenant, lei'sure; machine', min'ute [minn'itt], minute [mi-niouts']; moun'tain, cap'tain; mon'ey, mon'key; on'ly; peo'ple, por'poise, poul'try, pret'ty; pul'pit, pur'pose, refuse', v.; refuse, s.; salmon, salver; schedule, sergeant, soda, sofa, sur'geon, sugar; tor'toise; val'ue; yacht, yeoman, yeo'manry, young, youth, zeal, zeal'ous.

De l'accent tonique.

Comme nous l'avons dit à la première page de ces exercices, l'accent est la force avec laquelle la voix appuie sur une syllabe pour la distinguer des autres syllabes du même mot, ou bien encore sur un mot monosyllabique pour le distinguer des autres monosyllabes moins importants; c'est l'effort que fait la voix pour faire ressortir la partie la plus importante du mot.

D'après cette définition on serait tenté de croire que l'accent se met toujours sur la syllabe radicale, la racine du

1. Dans les mots ainsi terminés, l'accent tombe toujours sur la pénultième ou avant-dernière syllabe.

mot; et c'est là en effet la grande base de l'accentuation en anglais. Mais le désir de rendre les mots plus harmonieux ou d'en faciliter la prononciation, la diversité de leur origine, la nécessité de distinguer les uns des autres des mots dont le sens est différent, et le son ou l'orthographe exactement pareille, enfin les caprices de l'usage, ont souvent fait déroger à ce grand principe et rendent nécessaires des explications que nous essayerons de donner ici aussi claires et aussi concises que possible, en nous astreignant toutefois aux règles les plus importantes.

Des monosyllabes.

Dans le langage ordinaire, les monosyllabes importants, les noms, les adjectifs, les verbes¹ et les adverbes, reçoivent seuls l'accent tonique. Exemple: *I bring' good' news' to all'*, j'apporte de bonnes nouvelles à tous. *He ran' quick' to the top' of the house'*, il courut vite au haut de la maison. *He thinks' you are not' there'*, il pense que vous n'y êtes pas.

Mais si, par suite d'une opposition d'idées, ou par toute autre cause, des mots appartenant aux autres parties du discours prennent de l'importance dans une phrase, ces mots reçoivent aussitôt l'accent tonique. Exemples: *He' says one thing and you' say another*: lui, il dit une chose, et vous, vous² en dites une autre; *I have heard' of him but not from' him*: j'ai eu de ses nouvelles; mais lui-même il ne m'a pas écrit.

Des dissyllabes.

Les dissyllabes ou mots de deux syllabes se divisent: 1° en mots simples, comme *bacon*, *lard*; 2° en mots dérivés, comme *disown*, désavouer; et 3° en mots composés, comme *mousetrap*, piège à souris, souricière.

1° Les mots simples de deux syllabes prennent l'accent sur la première syllabe. Exemples: *ba'con*, *lard*; *hur'ry*, hâte; *cap'tain*, capitaine.

1. Il faut excepter les verbes auxiliaires *to be*, *to have*, *can*, *may*, *could*, *might*, *must*, *shall*, *will*, *should*, *would*, *do*, *did*, etc. *I am com'ing, he has seen' you, we shall soon know'*.

2. L'accent ainsi donné aux mots *he* et *you*, permet de ne pas répéter le pronom comme en français.

2° Les mots dérivés de deux syllabes, c'est-à-dire ceux qui sont formés d'un mot simple et d'une particule préfixe ou suffixe, reçoivent l'accent sur la syllabe non particule ou racine. Exemples : *unkind'*, peu obligeant ; *kind'ness*, bonté ; *hat'ter*, chapelier ; *refine'*, raffiner ; *fine'ness*, finesse ; *expel'*, expulser, etc.

3° Enfin, les mots composés de deux mots simples, tout en ayant l'accent tonique fortement marqué sur la première syllabe, s'accroissent aussi plus ou moins sur la seconde syllabe, c'est-à-dire sur le second mot. Exemples : *wind'mill*, moulin à vent ; *hare'lip*, bec-de-lièvre ; *forth'with*, tout de suite.

Remarques : 1° Il y a un certain nombre de mots de deux syllabes qui sont tantôt noms et tantôt verbes, ou tantôt adjectifs et tantôt verbes, comme *contract*, contrat ; *to contract'*, contracter ; *fre'quent*, fréquent ; *to fre'quent'*, fréquenter : ces mots ont ordinairement l'accent sur la première syllabe, comme noms ou adjectifs, et sur la seconde comme verbes ; tels sont : *ac'cent*, *to accent'* ; *aug'ment*, *to augment'* ; *con'duct*, *to conduct'* ; *con'vert*, *to convert'* ; *ex'port*, *to export'* ; *per'fume*, *to perfume'* ; *pres'ent*, *to present'*. Ces mots sont tous d'origine française ou latine.

2° Quelques mots terminés en *ce*, devenus verbes, changent le *c* en *s* ; ou, terminés en *se* sifflant, prennent *se* doux : *advice'*, conseil, *to advise*, conseiller ; *device'*, expédient ; *to devise'*, imaginer ; *pract'ice*, habitude, *to pract'ise*, pratiquer ; *proph'ecy*, prophétie, *to proph'esy*, — use [iouce], *to use* [iouce] ; *abuse*, *to abuse'* ; *close*, *to close* ; *excuse'*, *to excuse'* ; *grease*, *to grease* ; *house*, *to house*.

3° Un très-petit nombre de dissyllabes, à la fois noms et adjectifs, s'accroissent sur la première syllabe comme noms, et sur la seconde comme adjectifs. Ce sont : *Au'gust*, le mois d'août, *august'*, auguste ; *com'pact*, convention, *compact'*, compacte ; *in'stinct*, l'instinct, *instinct'*, animé, plein ; *in'valid*, malade, *inval'id*, invalidé ; *min'ute*, minute, *minute'*, menu, petit ; *su'pine*, supin, *supine'*, nonchalant.

Des trissyllabes.

Les mots de trois syllabes sont ou des mots dérivés comme *faith'fully*, fidèlement ; *begin'ning*, commencement ; ou des mots empruntés aux langues étrangères, comme *coura'geous*,

courageux, *sym'pathy*, sympathie. De là deux règles : 1° les mots purement anglais conservant l'accent du radical comme dans *fol'lowing*, suivant ; *cras'ziness*, folie ; 2° les mots venus des langues étrangères suivent les règles des polysyllabes indiquées par la terminaison, mais dont la tendance générale est de s'accroître sur la syllabe antépénultième. Exemples : *for'titude*, force d'âme ; *au'dience*, audience.

Les mots de trois syllabes empruntés au latin sans changement d'orthographe, et devenus d'un usage fréquent dans la langue, suivent la tendance générale, c'est-à-dire prennent l'accent sur l'antépénultième. Exemples : *or'ator*, *au'ditor*, *cha'racter*, *min'ister*, *sen'ator*, *sin'ister*.

Si, au contraire, ce sont des mots d'un usage peu fréquent, des expressions techniques des arts ou des sciences, ils échappent à cette tendance générale et conservent l'accent du latin : les mots suivants reçoivent l'accent sur l'avant-dernière syllabe : *abdo'men*, *acu'men*, *asy'lum*, *cu'ra'tor*, *dela'tor*, *testa'tor*, ainsi que *deco'rum*, *dicta'tor*, *spec'ta'tor* et *hori'zon*.

Des polysyllabes.

La tendance générale des polysyllabes est, comme pour les trissyllabes, de recevoir l'accent tonique sur l'antépénultième.

1° Les polysyllabes terminés par deux syllabes brèves, comme *ity*, *ety*, *etry*, *logy*, *raphy*, *nomy*, *tomy*, *arous*, *erous*, *ative'*, *ary'*, *ory*, suivent presque toujours cette tendance, et ont l'accent sur l'antépénultième. Exemples : *vari'ety*, *liberal'ity*, *geom'etry*, *geol'ogy*, *geog'raphy*, *astron'omy*, *anat'omy*, *ovip'arous*, *gen'erous*, *carniv'orous*, *rel'ative*, *contr'ary*, etc.

Mais si les deux syllabes brèves se contractent en une seule syllabe, comme dans les mots *sion* et *tion*, et ceux en *ia*, *iac*, *ial*, *ian*, *eous*, *ious'*, l'accent tombe sur la pénultième.

1. Exceptions : *cre'itive*.
2. Quelques mots en *ary* et en *ory* reculent l'accent jusqu'à la quatrième syllabe à partir de la fin du mot. Exemples : *ne'cessary*, *re'pos'itory*, *pre'mon'itory*, *ign'omin'ity*.
3. On prononce *eleg'i'ac* ou *ele'giac*.
4. Ces terminaisons ne sont réellement contractées que lorsqu'elles se trouvent précédées de *e*, *d*, *s*, *t* ou *x*.

tième : *atten'tion, dissen'sion, rega'lia, demo'niac, impe'rial, merid'ian, spontan'eous, melo'dious, benef'cial, magi'cian, loquaci'ous, coura'geous, conten'tious, an'cious.*

2° Les polysyllabes en *eal* ont l'accent sur l'antépultième, comme *lin'eal, ethe'real* ; ceux en *ean*, d'un usage fréquent, le prennent sur l'antépénultième ; ceux qui sont d'un usage moins fréquent, sur la pénultième : 1° *Hercu'lean, Méditer-ra'nean, subterra'nean* ; 2° *colosse'an, Atlante'an*. Le mot *Europe'an* a aussi l'accent sur la pénultième.

Les mots en *ic* suivent à peu près la même règle que ceux en *ean*. Exemples : 1° *arith'metic, bish'opric, cath'olic* ; 2° *scorbu'tic, sulphu'ric.*

L'opposition des idées déplace quelquefois le siège de l'accent. Exemples : *bear and for'bear*, endurer et s'abstenir ; *give and for'give*, donnez et pardonnez ; *we neither in'crease nor de'crease*, nous n'augmentons ni ne diminuons.

La licence poétique déplace aussi quelquefois l'accent.

De l'accent secondaire.

Quelques mots de trois et de quatre syllabes, et presque tous ceux de plus de quatre syllabes ont deux accents, l'un principal appelé accent primaire, et l'autre secondaire. Exemples : *ad'vertise', pri'vateer' reg'ula'tion, det'rimenta'l* ; ceux de sept ou huit syllabes en ont quelquefois trois, un primaire et deux secondaires, comme *in'divisi'bility*. Dans la poésie, l'accent secondaire ne se distingue pas de l'accent principal.

Il faut remarquer que dans la langue anglaise, et obligatoirement dans la poésie, il peut y avoir, entre deux syllabes accentuées, une ou deux syllabes non accentuées, mais jamais plus de deux. Cette règle s'applique non-seulement à un mot seul (*incom'prehen'sibility*) ; elle s'observe à des groupes de mots ou à des mots qui se suivent. Ainsi *his fa'ther's re'tribu'tory cud'gel*, le bâton vengeur de son père.

1. Exception : *hymene'al*.

DEUXIÈME PARTIE

EXERCICES SUR LES RÈGLES

DE LA GRAMMAIRE ANGLAISE.

VERSION 1.

De l'article défini¹.

Sweet are the uses of adversity. — Death is the lot of all men. — Rain follows thunder. — Success ever attends on perseverance. — Quarrelsome persons are shunned and despised. — Lightning does not often proceed in a straight line. — Charity is a Christian virtue. — War has been styled the scourge of mankind. — How varied are the works of nature ! — Although sugar is chiefly made from the sugar-cane, it may be extracted from many other substances. — One of the many follies which increase the miseries of life is the dread of old age. — Anger is the great disturber of human life, the chief foe both to public happiness and private tranquillity. — Cowards die many times before their death. — Gold is yellow, silver is white, and copper is red. Iron is hard, steel is bright and hard, and tin is white and soft. — Snow and ice are the accompaniments of winter ; snowdrops and violets the harbingers of spring. — Mathematics are necessary for the study of astronomy. — The Dutch have a saying that thefts never enrich, alms never impoverish, prayers hinder no work.

1. Voyez notre édition de la Grammaire de Siret.

Versions anglaises.

tième : *atten'tion, dissen'sion, rega'lia, demo'niac, impe'rial, merid'ian, spontan'eous, melo'dious, benef'cial, magi'cian, loquaci'ous, coura'geous, conten'tious, an'cious.*

2° Les polysyllabes en *eal* ont l'accent sur l'antépultième, comme *lin'eal, ethe'real* ; ceux en *ean*, d'un usage fréquent, le prennent sur l'antépénultième ; ceux qui sont d'un usage moins fréquent, sur la pénultième : 1° *Hercu'lean, Méditer-ra'nean, subterra'nean* ; 2° *colosse'an, Atlante'an*. Le mot *Europe'an* a aussi l'accent sur la pénultième.

Les mots en *ic* suivent à peu près la même règle que ceux en *ean*. Exemples : 1° *arith'metic, bish'opric, cath'olic* ; 2° *scorbu'tic, sulphu'ric.*

L'opposition des idées déplace quelquefois le siège de l'accent. Exemples : *bear and for'bear*, endurer et s'abstenir ; *give and for'give*, donnez et pardonnez ; *we neither in'crease nor de'crease*, nous n'augmentons ni ne diminuons.

La licence poétique déplace aussi quelquefois l'accent.

De l'accent secondaire.

Quelques mots de trois et de quatre syllabes, et presque tous ceux de plus de quatre syllabes ont deux accents, l'un principal appelé accent primaire, et l'autre secondaire. Exemples : *ad'vertise', pri'vateer' reg'ula'tion, det'rimenta'l* ; ceux de sept ou huit syllabes en ont quelquefois trois, un primaire et deux secondaires, comme *in'divisi'bility*. Dans la poésie, l'accent secondaire ne se distingue pas de l'accent principal.

Il faut remarquer que dans la langue anglaise, et obligatoirement dans la poésie, il peut y avoir, entre deux syllabes accentuées, une ou deux syllabes non accentuées, mais jamais plus de deux. Cette règle s'applique non-seulement à un mot seul (*incom'prehen'sibility*) ; elle s'observe à des groupes de mots ou à des mots qui se suivent. Ainsi *his fa'ther's re'tribu'tory cud'gel*, le bâton vengeur de son père.

1. Exception : *hymene'al*.

DEUXIÈME PARTIE

EXERCICES SUR LES RÉGLES

DE LA GRAMMAIRE ANGLAISE.

VERSION 1.

De l'article défini¹.

Sweet are the uses of adversity. — Death is the lot of all men. — Rain follows thunder. — Success ever attends on perseverance. — Quarrelsome persons are shunned and despised. — Lightning does not often proceed in a straight line. — Charity is a Christian virtue. — War has been styled the scourge of mankind. — How varied are the works of nature ! — Although sugar is chiefly made from the sugar-cane, it may be extracted from many other substances. — One of the many follies which increase the miseries of life is the dread of old age. — Anger is the great disturber of human life, the chief foe both to public happiness and private tranquillity. — Cowards die many times before their death. — Gold is yellow, silver is white, and copper is red. Iron is hard, steel is bright and hard, and tin is white and soft. — Snow and ice are the accompaniments of winter ; snowdrops and violets the harbingers of spring. — Mathematics are necessary for the study of astronomy. — The Dutch have a saying that thefts never enrich, alms never impoverish, prayers hinder no work.

1. Voyez notre édition de la Grammaire de Siret.

Versions anglaises.

VERSION 2.

De l'article défini (suite).

England and Scotland were united in the reign of Queen Anne. — Queen Victoria bears the title of Queen of Great Britain and Ireland. — Europe, Asia and Africa are sometimes called the Old World; North and South America form the New World. — Philip, King of Macedonia, was the father of Alexander the Great. — The West Indies are often wasted by hurricanes. — Don Carlos, the son of Philip the Second, King of Spain, was sentenced to death by the Inquisition. — France, England, Italy and Turkey were allies in the war of the Crimea against Russia. — I am thinking of making a voyage to China and the Indies. — *Lazy Lawrence* is the title of a pleasant tale by Miss Edgeworth. — The famous treaty of Tilsitt was signed on the seventh of July 1807, by the Emperor Napoleon the First, the Czar Alexander the First and the King of Prussia. — The largest rivers in Europe are the Danube, the Volga, the Rhine and the Rhone. — Mount Blanc is the loftiest mountain of the Alps. — The letter written by the learned doctor Johnson to the Earl of Chesterfield is a master-piece of wit and honest pride.

VERSION 3.

De l'article défini (suite).

To determine the exact size of the earth is attended with difficulty. — The grateful mind loves to consider the many blessings of divine bounty. — The air is received into the lungs through the windpipe. — Exercise strengthens the body; education forms the mind. — The example of the good should ever be followed. — Rise with the lark, and with the lark to bed. — Go to

2.

the field, and ask the humble daisy why it sleeps as soon as the sun departs. — The wren is the smallest bird in Britain. — The sun is the great source of light, and the centre of the solar system. — It is the folly and misfortune of human nature to prefer the present to the future, the agreeable to the useful, the shining to the solid. — Frenchmen go little abroad; Englishmen, Dutchmen and Americans are to be met with everywhere. — Fancy and sentiment, the powers of the intellect, and the feelings of the heart, are perhaps by nature equally strong and susceptible in the rude Indian and in the polished member of a civilized community. — The first nations that paid attention to architecture were the Babylonians, who built the temple of Belus and the hanging gardens; the Assyrians, who filled Nineveh with splendid buildings; the Phœnicians, whose cities were adorned with magnificent structures; and the Israelites, whose temple was considered wonderful.

VERSION 4.

De l'article défini (suite).

The stars shall fade away, the sun itself shall grow dim, and nature shall sink under the weight of years; but the soul, flourishing in immortal youth, will remain untouched amidst the war of the elements, the ruin of matter, and the crush of worlds. — Pray you, what does the wolf love? The lamb. Ay! to devour him. — Give me your belly's answer. What! the kingly-crowned head, the vigilant eye, the counsellor heart, the arm our soldier, our steed the leg, the tongue our trumpeter, if that they should by the cormorant belly be restrained, who is the sink of the body, and complained¹, what could the belly answer? — Man without

1. *And complained*, et qu'ils se plaignissent.

religion is the creature of circumstances; religion is above all circumstances, and will lift him up above them.

—The ancients dreaded death: the Christian can only fear dying. — The imagination is not always powerful, nor the memory always retentive. — The rich and the poor, the wise man and the fool, the weak and the mighty are equal in death. — A residence in the south is perhaps more pleasant; but, believe me, the north is not without its advantages.

ALERE FLAMMAM
VERITATIS

VERSION 5.

De l'article indéfini.

An oak springs from an acorn. — He is a doctor and indeed one of the best doctors in our part of the country. — He is a foe to hypocrisy, and a staunch friend of plain-spoken truth. — Colonel Wright [cœu'-nel raïte], an old soldier of the Peninsular wars, was at the head of the storming party. — Alexandria, one of the most celebrated cities of antiquity, and formerly the residence of the kings of Egypt, is situated on the shores of the Mediterranean. — Alphonso, King of Sicily and Naples, was remarkable for kindness and condescension to his subjects. — Mr Cele-ridge next tried to pull off the horse's collar, but he soon gave up the useless task saying it was a downright impossibility for such a huge forehead to pass through so narrow an opening. — It is too hazardous an undertaking for so prudent a man. — What a fearful scene must a field of battle present! — I shall be at your house in a few minutes, in half an hour, or at the latest in an hour and a half. — Why do you go out in such bad weather? — I never saw such silly people. — In the preface to one of his works, Alfred the Great lamented that only a very few of the priests could in his time interpret the latin service. — Many a man would be glad

to have such a proposal made to him; but a great many would turn up their noses at it. — His income amounted to a thousand pounds a year. — Pray, my good woman, how much do you sell your ducks a pair?

VERSION 6.

Du nom ou substantif.

March winds and April showers bring forth May flowers. — The fear of God is the beginning of wisdom. — The king was on his throne, the satraps thronged the hall, a thousand bright lamps shone on that high festival; a thousand cups of gold, in Judah deemed divine, Jehovah's vessels, hold the godless heathen's wine. — Had this tender father built a palace for his boy, and been informed that a roc's egg was required to complete the decoration thereof, he would have travelled to the world's end in search of the wanting article. — Many a wealthy man would willingly purchase the poor man's pillow, if with the poor man's pillow he could purchase his rest. — The poets say that stone walls, iron swords and leather thongs feel an occult sympathy with their owners' wrongs; that the belt which Ajax gave to Hector dragged the Trojan hero over the plain, bound to Achilles' car, and that the sword which Hector gave to Ajax was the very sword on which Ajax threw himself. — The funds of the charity are the property of the blind, the lame, the aged, and the infirm. — Our apartments comprise a dining-room, a handsome drawing-room, three bed-rooms, two dressing-rooms, my father's study, and two servants' rooms. — Humility is young ambition's ladder.

VERSION 7.

Du pluriel des noms

If you want spectacles or glasses you must go to the optician. For pins and needles you must apply to the pin and needle maker, and for buttons to the button-maker. — A bricklayer builds chimneys with bricks, and a chimney-sweeper sweeps them. — We never had any geniuses in our family, never. — He is a genius, I say; a man that can do every thing in life except what is useful. — Our lives are in the hands of God. — Have you read the tales of the genii? — How troublesome the flies are in hot weather! — A noisy boy; boys are very noisy. — Autumn is pictured as being crowned with a wheat-sheaf, and wheat-sheaves are lying all around her. — They run on the roofs of the houses. — They had three muffs and four scarfs. — The black dwarf; three black dwarfs. — The thief was taken. — They are all thieves and robbers. — Etna and Vesuvius are two volcanoes. — The chief's knife. — The chiefs' knives. — The fox and the wolf were both asleep. — The foxes are sometimes allied with the wolves. — We saw in the zoological gardens lions and lionesses, tigers and tigresses, and in the new aquarium monster-looking fishes. — Fish were plentiful at market this morning; and so indeed were peaches. — The children are tending the oxen and the sheep; but the swine are in the sty. — The English people are of all the people of the earth the most persevering.

VERSION 8.

De l'adjectif.

Strong, stronger than, the strongest, very strong, as strong as, not so strong as. Wonderful, more wonderful

than, the most wonderful, very wonderful, as wonderful as, not so wonderful as. — 'Tis the mind that makes the body rich; and as the sun breaks through the darkest clouds, so honour peereth in the meanest habit. What! is the jay more precious than the lark, because his feathers are more beautiful? or is the adder better than the eel, because his painted skin contents the eye? Oh, no! good Kate, neither art thou the worse for this poor furniture and mean array. — Hope is the dream of a man awake. — Milton's poem of Paradise Lost is looked upon as far superior to his Paradise Regained. — The Roman armies were composed of men inured to fatigue. — I do not think these knives sharp enough. — Though the young lady cannot be rich, she has still a competence sufficient to give content. — The only difficulty you have to overcome is a very slight one. — To the eagle alone it is given to gaze at the sun at its hottest. — Riches are the slaves of the wise man, but they are tyrants over the souls of the fool. — The insolent, the haughty, and the proud should bear in mind that yesterday they were nothing, and that tomorrow they may be so again. — The University of Oxford is said to have been founded by Alfred the Great, and the University of Cambridge by his son Edward the Elder.

VERSION 9.

De l'adjectif (suite)

The walls of Babylon were built of large brick cemented with bitumen, or with a slimy matter arising out of the earth, and which in time became harder than marble. These walls were fifty cubits thick, two hundred high, and formed a perfect square twenty leagues in compass. — The front of the palace is eighteen hundred

yards in length, and one hundred in height.— In the middle the canal is fifteen feet deep *ou* in depth.— The emperor of Lilliput is taller by the breadth of my nail than any of his court, which alone is enough to strike awe into the beholders¹. His features are² strong and masculine, with an Austrian lip and an arched nose; his complexion olive, his countenance erect, his body and limbs well proportioned, all his motions graceful, and his deportment majestic. He was then past his prime, being twenty-eight years and three quarters old. I must add that the Lilliputian army was twenty thousand strong.— He is above sixty years of age, is as cunning as a fox, as wise as a serpent, and as slippery as an eel.— His time was so taken up by public business, that he had no time to pay attention to his own domestic affairs.— A man has seldom more than one true friend.

VERSION 10.

De l'adjectif (suite).

I read as far as the one and fortieth chapter (*ou* the forty-first chapter), but there I stopped, for the more I read the more I was convinced that the author was wrong in his reasoning.—The common watch, it is said, ticks seventeen thousand one hundred and forty times a day, or one hundred and fifty million four hundred and twenty-four thousand five hundred and sixty times a year, allowing the year to be three hundred and sixty-five days and six hours.— Of all the evil things in this evil world, none was so repulsive to the ancient Jews as death.— Women are extreme in all things; they are

1. To strike awe into the beholders, frapper de crainte ceux qui le voient.

2. His features are, il a les traits.

far better or far worse than men.— The more the merrier.— The fewer the better cheer.— The less aspiring our ambition is, the surer we are to satisfy it.— The richer he grows, the more eagerly he seeks to increase his wealth.— Though clouds may sometimes obscure the sun, it soon bursts forth again, and shines the brighter for the passing gloom.— He was the more attentive to study all these things as he was aware how useful his knowing them would be to him in after-life.— Things seem to grow worse and worse.— The bells rang louder and louder.— Religion presents few difficulties to the humble, many to the proud, insuperable ones to the vain.

VERSION 11.

Des adjectifs composés.

Among the water-carriers who resorted to this well, there was a sturdy, strong-backed, bandy-legged little fellow, named Pedro Gil, but called Peregil for shortness sake.— As ill-luck would have it there lived opposite to the water-carrier a barber, one Pedrillo Pedrugo, a weasel-faced spider-legged varlet, supple and insinuating, and one of the most prying, tattling, and mischief-making of his gossip tribe.— What courage can withstand the ever-during and all besetting terrors of a scolding woman's tongue?— The boy must learn to stand straight, otherwise he will grow round-shouldered.— The grey-haired old man was leading two children, the one a little chubby-checked, curly-headed, black-eyed boy, a clever, quick-witted looking little fellow enough; and the other a little pale-faced, blue-eyed, fair-haired girl.— A more lynx-eyed critic I never knew.— Over his shoulder hung a long two-edged two-handed sword.— Mirth-inspiring wine.—

A heaven-kissing hill. — Death-spreading Famine hath oped its hungry jaws. — We have always a glass of home-brewed ale for our visitors. — One home-felt pleasure is worth a thousand such hollow joys. — Heart-breaking tales, and even heart-rending sights have a charm for certain sensitive souls.

VERSION 12.

Des pronoms en général.

Have no confidence in thyself till the day of death. — Judge not thy neighbour till thou art in his position. — If I care not for my soul, who can care for me? — Love peace, and pursue it. — Whatsoever thou wouldst like another to do unto thee, do that unto him. — Such as are truly virtuous love virtue for itself: they disdain the applause sought after by ambition. — I cannot say which of the two I prefer, both are so useful. — We soldiers look upon as nothing things which would make you civilians shudder. — You English eat more potatoes than bread with your meat. — This is the man who wrote the book you take so much pleasure in. — Flatterers live upon whoever chooses to listen to them. — When my friend laughs it is his business to tell me the cause of his joy; when he weeps, it is my business to find out the cause of his sorrow. — He either fears his fate too much, or his desert is small, who fears to put it to the test, and win or lose it all. — He that allows himself to be ruled by his passions, must give up all hopes of happiness. — How can he hope to be beloved, who has regard for no one? — Two upright men are not necessarily friends to one another, but they cannot help esteeming each other. — Pride becomes nobody.

VERSION 13.

Des pronoms (suite).

When I have thus become a wealthy man, I shall set myself on the footing of a lord, and who knows but I may become one? Then for many a mile round, whenever any traveller enquires, "Whose meadows are these?"—"Lord Lounger's" will be the answer; "Whose fields are those?"—"Lord Lounger's."—"Whose castle is that?"—"Lord Lounger's." Always "Lord Lounger's," just as what I have read in the story of Puss in boots. — Pliny talks of nations who have but one eye, of nations whose feet are turned backwards, and even of nations without heads, and whose eyes are over their shoulders. — I know not why, but he seems ever to have an ill-will and grudge against me, the cause of which I cannot understand. — What though¹ a vain world condemn, does not our conscience acquit us? — We are going into an out of the way place, what if I had a few of Scott's novels put into our trunk? — Whoever says so, you may be sure he is mistaken. — Neither of these generals is to have the command of the army. — I don't know what they are talking about. Why, the Englishman maintains that Shakspeare is a greater genius and a truer poet than Racine, which the Frenchman can't make up his mind to admit.

VERSION 14.

Des pronoms (suite).

This fine country is justly admired by foreigners; its climate is delightful, its soil fruitful, its laws wise, its

1. *What though, what if, si, supposons que.*

government just and moderate. — He was a skilful marksman, and¹ perhaps the first swordsman of his day. — Though we are convinced of the truth of the assertion, and are therefore willing to believe you, still we require time for reflection. — We saw he was dejected, and¹ did our best to rouse and comfort him. — You, who are so quick in noticing the faults of others, never perceive² your own. — The man he once protects, he never abandons. — He that can take care of himself is a wise man. — He who hath once tasted the excellencies of the psalms of David, will desire to taste them yet again; and he who tastes them oftenest will relish them best. — Children, without any design, imitate the language, the tone, the pronunciation, the looks, the gestures, the gait, the movements in general of those they live with. — Whatever means he may employ, however well-considered and well-combined his resolutions, he will not, he cannot succeed. — However cunning these people may be, they are not sufficiently so to deceive us. — He is obstinate and self-willed, and will submit to no authority whatever. — Whoever says so, you may be sure he is mistaken.

VERSION 15.

Des pronoms (suite).

Dost thou love life? then do not squander time, for that is the stuff which life is made of. — A man who has nothing to boast of but his illustrious ancestors is like a potato: the only good belonging to him is under ground. — The Atlantic and Pacific Oceans, which Nature had separated by a vast continent, will

1. Voyez *Grammaire*, n° 230.
2. Voyez *Grammaire*, n° 231.

perhaps shortly mingle their waters, owing to the uninterrupted intercourse steam has created between the Old and New World, and the spirit of gigantic enterprise which arises therefrom. — Macaulay, whose labour of research was immense, and whose elegance of style we cannot but admire, is unfortunately far from showing in his judgments and descriptions of character that impartiality which is absolutely required in a perfect historian. — All day long we sped through a mountainous country whose peaks were bright with sunshine, whose hill-sides were dotted with pretty villas sitting in the midst of gardens and shrubbery, and whose deep ravines were cool, shady and inviting.

VERSION 16.

Équivalents du pronom On.

There are two worlds, that of the telescope, and that of the microscope; neither of which can we see with the unassisted natural eye. — Suppose one's horse runs away, what is one to do? — One ought not to be judge in one's own cause. — Let every one mind his own¹ business. — What men know least is how to live and how to die. — People are in general much proner to credulity than we imagine. — A compliment is usually accompanied with a bow, as if to beg pardon for paying it. — The Roman soldiers were said to be *in procinctu*, when their loose garments were girded up in readiness for battle. — Speaking of the reserve natural to the English, it has been wittily said, "Every Englishman is an island." — The love of country should be placed

1. *His own*. Observez que *one's* ne s'emploie que comme corrélatif de *one*; comme par exemple dans *If one's horse runs away what is one to do?* Tout autre pronom indéfini, même *every one*, demande le pronom ou l'adjectif possessif ordinaire, *his, our*, etc.

among those sublime virtues whence all the benefits of society are derived. — We value life above all things, and we are as prodigal of it, as if it were to last for ever. — Thales, one of the seven wise men of Greece, being asked what was the most difficult, and what the most easy thing in the world, replied that the former was to know one's self, and the latter to give good advice. — He has been promised all kinds of rewards for this most useful invention. — In things that a man¹ does not wish to say as coming from himself, it is a point of cunning to borrow the name of the world; as to say, "The world says," or "there is a speech abroad."

VERSION 17.

Du Verbe.

Mode indicatif.

The prodigal robs his heir; the miser robs himself; the wise man considers what he wants; and the fool what he abounds in. — A soft answer turneth² away wrath. — We are dying every day: every instant steals from us a portion of ourselves, and is bringing us a step nearer to the grave. — I was thinking of what³ was right to be done, when the poor fellow came in. — Conscience had retreated, faith was wavering, grace had already departed. — You perceive the snare, do you not? — Nor were we without guests: sometimes farmer Flamborough, our talkative neighbour, and often the blind piper, would pay us a visit, and taste

1. *A man, on.*

2. *Turneth pour turns: th ou eth est l'ancienne terminaison de la 3^e personne du singulier du présent de l'indicatif, et s'emploie toujours dans les expressions bibliques.*

3. *What, ce qui, pour that which, expression vieillie, renferme et le complément du verbe précédent et le sujet de celui qui suit.*

our gooseberry wine. These harmless people had several ways of being good company, for while one played, the other would¹ sing some soothing ballad, and thus we used to while away the evening in a very pleasant manner. — You did not get up this morning when I called you. — Did you hear the thunder? Yes, indeed, I did, and saw the lightning too. — I passed one day, says a personage of an Arabian fable, through an ancient and wonderfully populous city, and I enquired of one of its inhabitants how long² it had been built. "It is indeed a mighty city," he replied, "but we do not know how long it has existed."

VERSION 18.

Mode indicatif (suite).

We had been only two hours on the road, when the carriage broke down. — When you are ready³ let me know. — God grant a long life to sultan Mahmoud! whilst he reigns over us we shall never want ruined villages. — We shall set out as soon as the storm is over. — How long have they been constructing this viaduct? — So long as an unaffected style and an appearance of the most artless good nature shall charm, so long as the lovers of desultory and cheerful conversation shall be more numerous than those who prefer a lecture or a sermon, so long as reading is sought by the many as an amusement in idleness or a resource in pain, so long will Montaigne be among the favourite authors of mankind. — It has been a long established custom⁴ that a

1. *Voyez Grammaire, n° 275.*

2. *How long, depuis quand. Voyez Grammaire, chapitre VII, 4^e.*

3. *Voyez Grammaire, n° 278.*

4. *It has been a long established custom, c'est une coutume depuis longtemps établie. Voyez note 2.*

person shall never enter an apartment without first knocking at the door. — If I am to be a beggar, it shall never make me a rascal. — As you are going out, you will take this letter with you¹, and put it into the post-office. — “The corporal shall be your nurse, and I will be your servant, Lefevre,” said my uncle Toby.

VERSION 19.

Mode subjonctif.

“Sir,” said Solon to Cræsus, “if any other come that hath better iron than you, he will be master of all this gold.” — I recollected that in order to teach Dutchmen English it was necessary that they should² first teach me Dutch. — In order that he might understand me, I repeated my question over and over again. — “Admit him,” said Cedric, “be he who or what he may.” — I hope he may succeed, but I doubt whether he will. — I am afraid he will die. — “If I were Alexander”, said Parmenio, “I would accept the offers of Darius.” “So would I, if I were Parmenio,” answered Alexander. — Do not climb up that tree, lest you fall and hurt yourself. — Cyrus said that no man was worthy to command, unless he were superior to those he commanded. — Whatever creed be taught, or land be trod, man’s conscience is the oracle of God. — Suppose he should die³, what would become of his children? — For an empire to last, it is necessary the magistrate should obey the laws, and the people the magistrates. — It is highly desirable you should be³ master of several languages. —

1. You will take this letter with you, renferme bien un ordre, mais ce serait parler d’une manière trop arrogante, trop absolue, que de dire you shall take.

2. Voyez Grammaire, n° 294.

3. Voyez Grammaire, n° 292.

The sentry would not allow us to advance any further. — He promised to do it provided he found (*ou* should find) an opportunity. — The miser is a kind of Alexander: even should he possess¹ the wealth of the whole world, he would still weep for other worlds to conquer.

VERSION 20.

Mode infinitif.

I wish to borrow some money from you. — He has resolved to set out to-morrow. — You must endeavour to improve your pronounciation. — Go and tell the shoemaker to come and measure me for a pair of shoes. — The father of Alexander the Great advised him to run in the Olympic games to show his swiftness: “I would willingly do so,” he said, “if there were kings to contend with me for the prize. — He was most severely censured for having forgotten the reserve his functions imposed upon him. — Instead of having to blame you for your fault, I would far sooner² congratulate you on your success. — “If I must lose my life, for hiding a single guinea,” said the magpie to the angry miser, what do you, I pray, deserve, who secrete so many thousands? — To be simple is to be great. — To notice the faults of others without paying attention to their good qualities is to be unjust. — It is highly criminal to bind a Roman citizen; to scourge him is enormous guilt; to kill him is almost parricide; but by what name shall I designate the crucifying of him? — Doing good³ is the best privilege of wealth. — What a bore letter-writing is!

1. Voyez Grammaire, n° 293.

2. I would far sooner, j’aimerais bien mieux.

3. Voyez Grammaire, n° 300.

VERSION 21.

Mode infinitif (suite).

I dare do all that does become a man, who dares do more is none. — They made us wait a long time before they brought us what we had asked for. — He felt his strength diminish from day to day. — When the savages saw the boats of the Spaniards approach the shore, and a number of strange beings, clad in steel or raiment of various colours, landing upon the beach, they fled in affright to their woods. — To indulge in continual regrets for what cannot be remedied is only magnifying the evil. — The miser immediately missed the piece, and rising in the utmost consternation observed the magpie hiding it in a crevice of the floor.¹ — 'Tis the voice of the sluggard, I heard him complain, "You have waked me too soon, I must slumber again." — I had rather die than throw disgrace on the honourable name my father left me. — You seem tired, had you not better go home than continue your walk. — Sooner than submit to such conditions, I would fight to the last drop of my blood. — I have no desire to injure you. What right have you to torture me so? — I have not had any opportunity of seeing him. — The art of writing agreeably and persuasively is not given to every one. — Though he had the will, he has not the power to relieve me. — I bade him do it directly. — Shall I have the honour to see you *ou* of seeing you to-morrow? — Will you do me the favour to accept this slight token of my gratitude?

VERSION 22.

Des verbes anglais qui régissent le participe présent.

He avoided committing himself by his answers, said that he repented having kept company with such people, that he gave up seeing them from that day forward, that he had already left off following their advice, but that he could not help loving them, and that he would go on hoping that they themselves would soon begin to give up their bad habits. — Every thing that is worth knowing or having is attended with difficulty. — He preferred roaming abroad to staying at home¹ with his parents and relations. — But what signified our bidding him go away? the poor fellow kept on following us lamenting his hard lot and beseeching our pity. — We have not yet done reading the book you were so obliging as to lend us. — You have then wholly given up coming to see me. — I have put off learning English so long that I shall perhaps be obliged to renounce learning it altogether. — I recollect having swam across this river very often when I was a boy. — Do you purpose going to Italy this year? No, we intend remaining where we are. We do not remember ever having been so comfortable. — As I went up stairs, I heard him humming a tune. — When I saw him in such a sorry plight, I forbore asking him any questions, and only did my best to relieve him. — Don't be long coming. — He ceased speaking and the men stopped working, as he had recommended them.

1. *To staying at home*, à rester à la maison. Si *to* s'emploie ici avant un participe présent, c'est que ce participe présent est employé comme un véritable nom, et l'on a déjà vu, Version 19, note 2, que dans ce cas, on emploie souvent le participe présent au lieu de l'infinitif. C'est comme si l'on disait ici : il préféra *l'errer* à l'étranger *au rester* à la maison. A vrai dire, *to staying* est ici un véritable datif.

VERSION 23.

Des verbes actifs en français et neutres en anglais.

Man needs but little here below, nor needs that little long. — If you want any thing, call me, and I will bring you what you want. — To trust every body and to trust nobody are two extremes : there may be more politeness in the former, and more safety in the latter; but the man who trusts nobody, does not deserve to be trusted himself. — Why do you fear? I will not harm you. — I have written to him several times, but he has never answered my letters. — What is called enjoying life is a bad preparation to enjoy eternity : you should use, and not abuse the pleasures of life. — A right-minded man opposes bad measures, resists wrongful ones, and withstands whatever may tempt him to swerve from the path of duty. — Let them have their wages duly paid, and something over to remember me. — By a divine instinct men's mind mistrust a coming danger. — Let those obey who know not how to rule. — The officer was cashiered for disobeying orders. — He feared more to displease God than to please the wicked. — The proud are abandoned when Fortune fails them. — The poor man has survived all his children. — The fellow sees the door strike me full on the nose, and he asks me whether it hurt me! No, Sir, it did me good. — Those he commands move only in command, nothing in love. — Tell me, pray, what has befallen the good old man? — It ill beseems a christian so to act. — It does not become you to speak in that way, nor does it suit me to listen to you any longer.

VERSION 24.

Emploi particulier du participe présent en anglais.

As to his showing his face here again, I for one cannot allow it. — My saying so may have offended him, but it is no justification of his insulting me. — A man's being accused is not an absolute proof of his being guilty. — While the house was building¹ the wall fell in, and its rebuilding was attended with great difficulty. — This was said in the hearing of the witness. — You are not tall, and your being before me will not prevent² my seeing. — Dryden makes a handsome observation on Ovid's³ writing a letter from Dido to Æneas. — There is no bearing his uncharitableness. — He went for the letters, but on his opening the casket, they were missing. — The difficulty arose from the fact of there being two trains at the same hour. — Your being asked is no actual proof of your presence being desired. — In case of your being absent what shall I say?

VERSION 25.

Emploi particulier du participe présent en anglais.

The crop of wheat we saw growing so promisingly, we have seen it destroyed by the hail. — The house which is repairing in our street will cost a large sum of money. — The parties against whom this censure was directed,

1. Il est probable que le participe présent, véritable nom, est régi ici par la préposition *in* ou *a* sous-entendue, comme dans les phrases *to set the clock a going*, faire aller la pendule; *he has gone a boating*, il est allé faire une partie de bateau. (*Angus*, chap. VII.)

2. *On will not prevent me from seeing.*

3. Certains grammairiens combattent cet emploi du cas possessif avant un participe présent; il est cependant d'un usage très-fréquent.

showed, by their wincing, that it had produced its due effect. — After vanquishing Darius, Alexander wished not merely to be looked upon, but to be worshipped, as the son of Jupiter. — I never doubted his undertaking the business; but I very much doubt his succeeding in carrying it out. — We attach very little importance to the book's being splendidly bound, so the binding last. — Vulcan's lameness is said to have been owing to his having been thrown headlong down from the battlements of heaven by his father Jupiter. — I began now seriously to reflect upon what I had done, and how justly I was overtaken by the judgment of heaven, for my wicked leaving my father's house, and abandoning my duty. — The weather was so bad that there was no going out that day. — His saying so does not prove the thing to be true. — The young man's distaste for serious works comes from his reading so many frivolous novels and idle tales. — Does he object to your coming? — He ascribed his ill-success in this undertaking to his partner's having neglected to obtain the necessary information.

VERSION 26.

Place de l'adverbe.

Swift observes that no wise man ever wished himself younger. — The dog, wolf and bear are sometimes known to live on vegetables or farinaceous food; but the lion, the tiger, the leopard and other animals of this class never devour any thing but flesh. — Man too easily believes what he fears and what he desires. Those only have lived who have lived virtuously. — It is not sufficient to know how to earn money, one should also know how to lay by. — Public loans are sooner or later the ruin of a state. — Rise every day with this re-

solve: I will be better to-day than I was yesterday. — I frequently meet him; indeed I met him yesterday. — To act well is better than to think well. — Blindly to follow one's inclinations (*ou* to follow one's inclinations blindly) is unworthy of a rational being. — Little did those who knew him then think that this silent youth would one day become a great man. — God is continually lavishing his blessing upon us. — In vain does man rear palaces and triumphal arches; time silently crumbles them away. — The favour of a prince does not always signify merit in the object thereof, nor does it exclude it. — Willingly would I have paid with my life such an opportunity of proving my gratitude.

VERSION 27.

Des conjonctions.

Whether for good or evil, we must never form our judgment from the mere outside. — As fire tries gold, so does adversity try courage. — Consider, mice, like men, must die, both small and great, both you and I. — He kept back the sword, however, either for its intrinsic value, or as the gift of an honoured kinsman. — It is better to be sometimes imposed upon than never to trust. — Neither wealth nor greatness can make us happy. — Either I am mistaken, or the general perished in that battle. — You will be happy, if you follow the paths of virtue. — The day had scarce begun to dawn, when I rose and set about the execution of my project. — I know he says so, but whether it be true or not I cannot tell. — He is growing more reasonable as he gets older. — Had it not been for this lucky event, I doubt whether he would have succeeded. — As the affair has got spread abroad, and every body else knows it, I should think it wrong to hide it from you.

VERSION 29.

Des adverbess et des prépositions joints à un verbe pour en modifier le sens.

Bring me my cloak and gloves. — Bring the table closer to me. — These words brought about a sudden change in the feelings of the crowd. — I cannot bring the thing about, do what I can. — He is a naughty boy, do not bring him again. — The policemen brought the thief away with them. — Whom are they bringing along with them? — This brought back to my memory how many fine things I could have had for my money. — What! you bring back the parcel without the money. — This brought down a cloud of dust. — The Lord shall raise the humble and bring down the proud. — The first shot brought down the poor animal. — This last illness has brought him down to nothing. — We could not tell what the next hour might bring forth. — Bring forward the prisoner. — The next proposal was brought forward by my cousin. — The total was brought forward as usual. — Despite all our efforts, they are sure to bring him in. — Bring the fellow in, and let us have a look at his face. — The jury brought in a verdict of “not Guilty.” — His estate brings him in at least a thousand pounds a year. — Do you know what first brought him into notice? — The event was not without bringing on some disturbance. — We brought him on his way with all possible speed. — I contrived to bring him off without further loss. — Circumstances bring out the latent virtues of man. — You must bring him over to our side. — The blind man brought me through every difficulty. — Here we were suddenly brought to. — It is impossible to bring them together again. — “The children of the poor” said a philanthropist, “are not brought up, they are dragged up.” — Our regiment brought up the rear.

TROISIÈME PARTIE.

VERSION 1.

L'Angleterre d'autrefois.

If you look at a map of the World, you will see, in the left hand upper corner of the Eastern Hemisphere, two islands lying in the sea. They are England and Scotland, and Ireland. England and Scotland form the greater of these two islands. Ireland is the next in size. The little neighbouring islands, which are so small upon the map as to be mere dots, are chiefly little bits of Scotland — broken off, I dare say¹, in the course of a great length of time, by the power of the restless water.

In the old days, a long, long while ago, before our Saviour was born on earth, and lay asleep in a manger, these Islands were in the same place, and the stormy sea roared around them, just as it roars now. But the sea was not alive, then, with great ships and brave sailors, sailing to and from all parts of the world. It was very lonely. The Islands lay solitary in the great expanse of water. The foaming waves dashed against their cliffs, and the bleak winds blew over their forests; but the winds and waves brought no adventurers to land upon the Islands, and the savage islanders knew nothing of the rest of the world, and the rest of the world knew nothing of them.

Verbes irréguliers : *to see; to lie; to break off; to say; to blow; to bring; to know.*

1. *I dare say*, mot à mot, j'ose dire, est une locution très-fréquente en anglais, et correspond à : sans doute ou je crois.

VERSION 29.

Des adverbess et des prépositions joints à un verbe pour en modifier le sens.

Bring me my cloak and gloves. — Bring the table closer to me. — These words brought about a sudden change in the feelings of the crowd. — I cannot bring the thing about, do what I can. — He is a naughty boy, do not bring him again. — The policemen brought the thief away with them. — Whom are they bringing along with them? — This brought back to my memory how many fine things I could have had for my money. — What! you bring back the parcel without the money. — This brought down a cloud of dust. — The Lord shall raise the humble and bring down the proud. — The first shot brought down the poor animal. — This last illness has brought him down to nothing. — We could not tell what the next hour might bring forth. — Bring forward the prisoner. — The next proposal was brought forward by my cousin. — The total was brought forward as usual. — Despite all our efforts, they are sure to bring him in. — Bring the fellow in, and let us have a look at his face. — The jury brought in a verdict of “not Guilty.” — His estate brings him in at least a thousand pounds a year. — Do you know what first brought him into notice? — The event was not without bringing on some disturbance. — We brought him on his way with all possible speed. — I contrived to bring him off without further loss. — Circumstances bring out the latent virtues of man. — You must bring him over to our side. — The blind man brought me through every difficulty. — Here we were suddenly brought to. — It is impossible to bring them together again. — “The children of the poor” said a philanthropist, “are not brought up, they are dragged up.” — Our regiment brought up the rear.

TROISIÈME PARTIE.

VERSION 1.

L'Angleterre d'autrefois.

If you look at a map of the World, you will see, in the left hand upper corner of the Eastern Hemisphere, two islands lying in the sea. They are England and Scotland, and Ireland. England and Scotland form the greater of these two islands. Ireland is the next in size. The little neighbouring islands, which are so small upon the map as to be mere dots, are chiefly little bits of Scotland — broken off, I dare say¹, in the course of a great length of time, by the power of the restless water.

In the old days, a long, long while ago, before our Saviour was born on earth, and lay asleep in a manger, these Islands were in the same place, and the stormy sea roared around them, just as it roars now. But the sea was not alive, then, with great ships and brave sailors, sailing to and from all parts of the world. It was very lonely. The Islands lay solitary in the great expanse of water. The foaming waves dashed against their cliffs, and the bleak winds blew over their forests; but the winds and waves brought no adventurers to land upon the Islands, and the savage islanders knew nothing of the rest of the world, and the rest of the world knew nothing of them.

Verbes irréguliers : *to see; to lie; to break off; to say; to blow; to bring; to know.*

1. *I dare say*, mot à mot, j'ose dire, est une locution très-fréquente en anglais, et correspond à : sans doute ou je crois.

VERSION 2.

État de l'Angleterre avant la conquête romaine.

The whole country was covered with forests and swamps. The greater part of it was very misty and cold. There were no roads, no bridges, no streets, no houses that you would think deserving of the name¹. A town was nothing but a collection of straw-covered huts, hidden in a thick wood, with a ditch all round, and a low wall, made of mud, or the trunks of trees placed one upon another. The people planted little or no corn, but lived upon the flesh of their flocks and cattle². They made no coins³, but used metal rings for money. They were clever in basket-work, as savage people often are; and they could make a coarse kind of cloth, and some very bad earthenware. But in building fortresses they were much more clever.

Verbes irréguliers : *to think; to hide; to make.*

VERSION 3.

Histoire de Thomas à Becket.

Once upon a time a worthy merchant of London, named Gilbert à Becket, made a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and was taken prisoner by a Saracen lord. This lord, who treated him kindly, and not like a slave, had one fair daughter, who pitied and loved the mer-

1. *That you would think deserving of the name, que vous regarderiez comme dignes de ce nom.*

2. *Flocks and cattle, troupeaux. Flocks ne se dit que du petit bétail, moutons, chèvres, etc. Cattle, nom collectif, se dit du gros bétail, bœufs et vaches.*

3. *They made no coins, ils ne frappaient pas de monnaie.*

chant, and told him that she wanted to become a Christian, and was willing to marry him if they could fly to a Christian country. The merchant did not refuse, but meanwhile he found an opportunity to escape, and, without troubling himself about the Saracen lady, he fled with his servant Richard, who had been taken prisoner along with him, and arrived in England and forgot her. The Saracen lady, who was more loving than the merchant, left her father's house in disguise to follow him, and made her way, under many hardships, to the seashore. The merchant had taught her only two English words (for I suppose he must have learned the Saracen tongue himself), of which "London" was one and his own name "Gilbert" the other. She went among the ships, saying "London! London!" over and over again, until the sailors understood that she wanted an English vessel, that would carry her there; so they showed her such a ship, and she paid for her passage with some of her jewels and sailed away.

Verbes irréguliers : *to make; to take; to tell; to become; to fly; to find; to flee; to forget; to leave; to teach; to go; to say; to understand; to pay.*

VERSION 4.

Histoire de Thomas à Becket. (Suite.)

Well! the merchant was sitting in his counting-house in London one day, when he heard a great noise in the street; and presently Richard came running in from the warehouse, with his eyes wide open and his breath almost gone, saying, "Master, master, here is the Saracen lady!" The merchant thought he was mad; but he said, "No, master! as I live, the Saracen lady is going up and down the city, calling 'Gilbert! Gilbert!'"

Then, he took the merchant by the sleeve, and pointed out at a window; and there they saw her among the gables and waterspouts of the dark dirty streets, in her foreign dress, so forlorn, surrounded by a wondering crowd, and passing slowly along, calling "Gilbert, Gilbert"! When the merchant saw her, and thought of the tenderness she had shown him in his captivity, and of her constancy, his heart was moved, and he ran down into the street; she saw him coming, and with a great cry fainted in his arms. They were married without loss of time, and Richard (who was an excellent man) danced with joy the whole day of the wedding; and they all lived happy ever afterwards.

This merchant and this Saracen lady had one son, Thomas à Becket. He it was who became the favourite and the chancellor of King Henry the Second.

Verbes irréguliers : *to sit; to hear; to come; to run; to go, to say; to think; to take; to see; to show; to become.*

VERSION 5.

Réponse d'un Irlandais et réflexion d'un Écossais.

1. An Englishman travelling in Kilkenny¹, came to a ferry, and hired a boat to take him across. The water being a little rougher than was pleasant to him, he asked the boatman if any person was ever lost in the passage. "Never," replied Pat²; "my brother was drowned here last week; but we found him again the next day."

1. *Kilkenny*, comté au sud-est de l'Irlande, dans la province de Leinster. La capitale se nomme aussi Kilkenny.

2. *Pat* pour *Patrick*, nom par lequel on désigne souvent les Irlandais, en souvenir de saint Patrick, patron de l'Irlande.

II. A Scotch bagpiper, crossing the mountains of Ulster¹, was one evening encountered by a starved Irish wolf. In his distress the poor man could think of nothing better than to open his wallet, and try the effect of his hospitality; he did so, and the savage beast swallowed all that was thrown to him, with so improving a voracity that it seemed as if his appetite was but just awakened. The whole stock of provisions was, of course, soon spent, and now his only recourse was to the virtues of his bagpipe, which the monster no sooner heard than he took to the mountains with great precipitation. The poor piper could not perfectly enjoy his deliverance: with an angry look at parting he shook his head, saying, "Ay, are these your tricks? Had I known your humour, you should have had your song before supper."

Verbes irréguliers : *to come; to take; to lose; to find; to think; to do; to throw; to spend; to hear; to shake; to say; to know.*

VERSION 6.

Premier départ pour le lycée.

We handed him into the railway train
With a troop of his young compeers,
And we made as though it were² dust and rain
Were filling our eyes with tears.

We looked in his innocent face to see
The sign of a sorrowful heart,
But he only shouldered his bat with glee,
And wondered when they would start.

'Twas not that he loved not as heretofore,
For the boy was tender and kind;

1. *Ulster*, province au nord-est de l'Irlande.

2. *As though it were*, comme si c'était.

But his was a world that was all before,
And ours was a world behind.

'Twas not his fluttering heart was cold,
For the child was loyal and true,
But the parents love the love that is old,
And the children the love that is new.

Verbes irréguliers : *to make; to see.*

VERSION 7.

Une ménagerie à la foire.

It was a very curious sight, and better worth seeing than any thing in the fair. I never had an idea that there were so many strange animals in existence. They were all secured in iron cages, and a large chandelier, with twenty lights, hung in the centre of the booth, and lighted them up, while the keeper went round and stirred them up with his long pole. At the same time he gave us their histories, which were very interesting. I recollect a few of them. There was the Tapir, the great pig with the long nose, a variety of the Hippopotamus, which, the keeper said, was an *amphibitious*¹ animal, as couldn't² live on land, and dies in the water — however it seemed to live very well in a cage. Then there was the kangaroo with its young ones peeping out of it. A most astonishing animal. The keeper said that it brought forth two young ones at a birth, and then took them into its stomach again, until they arrived at years of discretion. Then there was the Pelican of the wilderness, with a large bag under its throat which the man put on his head like a nightcap. This bird feeds

1. *Amphibitious*, expression impropre, pour *amphibious*.
2. *As couldn't*, locution vicieuse pour *which cannot*.

its young with its own blood, when fish are scarce. And then there was the laughing hyæna, who cries in the wood like a human being in distress, and devours those who come to his assistance — a sad instance of the depravity of human nature, as the keeper observed. There was a beautiful creature, the royal Bengal tiger, only three years old, that grew ten inches every year, and never arrived at its full growth. The one we saw, measured, as the keeper told us, sixteen feet from the snout to the tail, and seventeen from the tail to the snout; but there must have been some mistake there. There was a young elephant, and three lions, and several other animals, which I forget now, and therefore can say nothing about⁴.

Verbes irréguliers : *to see; to hang; to go; to give; to say; to bring; to take; to put; to feed; to come; to grow; to tell; to forget.*

VERSION 8.

Plainte touchante d'une mère.

My own little child, my darling, my love! To think of their having put him² into that narrow box, and covered him with earth; to think that they have shut him out from me, and me from him, and with him all the sunshine of my life! He is quite alone, poor little helpless baby, calling to me, and I don't go. All night I hear him, and I hoped I was going to him once or twice, for they seemed frightened about me; but I am very strong: nothing kills, certainly not sorrow. I so

1. Pour : *and about which I can therefore say nothing*.
2. *To think of their having put him*; la préposition *of* nécessite l'emploi du participe présent, qui joue ici le rôle à la fois de participe d'un verbe actif et de substantif complément. Voyez à cet égard, exercices 24 et 25, pages 45 et 46.

long to see him again! And I always can when I shut my eyes. I can lie here by the hour¹ and do that; and then I see him, and talk to him as I used; but soon comes back the cold reality, and I wake to find him gone. It was cruel the way they took him away! I had gone to get snowdrops and violets to put upon his dear little face, and when I came back they had shut him up in that awful thing, and I never saw him again!

Verbes irréguliers : *to think; to put; to shut; to go; to hear; to see; to lie; to do; to come; to find; to take; to get.*

VERSION 9.

Un nid d'oiseau.

It wins my admiration
To view the structure of that little work,
A bird's nest. Mark it well within, without.
No tool had he that wrought; no knife to cut;
No nail to fix; no bodkin to insert;
No glue to join; his little beak was all :
And yet how nicely finished! What nice hand,
With every implement and means of art,
And twenty years' apprenticeship to boot,
Could make me such another?

Verbes irréguliers : *to win; to work; to cut; to make.*

VERSION 10.

Le rossignol.

If there is any animal which can live a long while without sleep, I think it must be the nightingale; for in the month of May and during part of June, it is too

1. *By the hour, de longues heures.*

busy with its song to have much time for any thing else. I have been up sometimes as early as three o'clock in the morning, but the nightingale was up before me. At any time in the forenoon I may hear one in my meadow. For a short time in the afternoon it is quiet; but then I suppose, it is taking its dinner. In the evening it sings again; then it is quiet once more, while the thrush and the blackbird are singing "good-night" to the other birds. But when all the other songsters are fast asleep, out bursts the song of the nightingale, loud, clear and fast, as if the sweet bird had been idle all day, and was making up for lost time in the still hours of night. By the end of June the song of the nightingale has become less musical, and it does not sing much, and all the rest of the summer its note is little better than a croak. In autumn, it flies away to some other country, and we hear it no more till the following spring.

Verbes irréguliers : *to hear; to take; to sing; to burst out; to make up for; to become; to fly.*

VERSION 11.

Le kangarou.

So you are called kangaroo, are you? Your name, I think, ought to be little-head-and-great-tail. Your upper half seems as if it did not belong to the lower. And why do you stand in that awkward way, letting your fore-paws hang down like a pair of gloves! And those heavy, clumsy hind-legs, what can you do with them? How much better off you would be if your tail were¹ cut off, and your legs shortened. "My young friend," the kangaroo might say, if he could speak,

1. *If your tail were cut off, si l'on vous coupait la queue. If... 3.*

“ Little people should look and learn. I do not hunt animals, so I have no need either of tusks or claws. When I graze I bend forward, and my mouth is close to the ground. If I should like to change my diet, and eat a few leaves, I can sit upon my tail as long as I like. If I wish to go in search of new pasture I can amble along most pleasantly with my four legs, and I have no trouble in bringing my tail with me, heavy though you may think it. But when I am in a hurry, ah! you should see me then, and you would be surprised. By the help of my long legs and tail I can jump over bushes and streams, or over your head if you come in my way. It must be a very swift hound that can keep up with me.”

Verbes irréguliers : *to think; to stand; to let; to hang; to do; to cut; to say; to speak; to bend; to eat; to sit; to go; to bring; to see; to come; to keep up.*

VERSION 12.

L'ours blanc.

Away in the cold, cold north, where the ground is never clear of snow, and where, even in summer, mountains of ice float about in the sea, lives the polar bear. No cold is so severe as to hurt him, for he is covered with the thickest of fur: he walks along the fields of ice, and enjoys the sharp air as much as you do the sunshine in a bright May morning. His feet never slip on the ice, for they are covered with long hair, which makes its footing sure. If he finds himself on an island of ice, no matter to him, for he can swim in the water as fast as he can walk on the shore; now floating on the surface like a duck, and now diving under like a fish.

were, imparfait du subjonctif du verbe *to be*: voyez notre édition de la *Grammaire de Siret*, n° 289.

Quietly he prowls about in search of food, and finds a meal every where, though you would think there was little to do in those dreary regions. Sometimes he catches a seal asleep on the ice, or dashes after one into the water; sometimes he dives after fish, and catches even *them*, swift though they are. A dead whale gives him enough food to last him many a day. And if animal food becomes scarce, he tries to find some mountain from which the snow is melted, and feasts on berries, or, if he is very hungry indeed, he manages to make a meal of sea-weed.

Verbes irréguliers : *to hurt; to make; to find; to swim; to think; to do; to catch; to give; to become.*

VERSION 13.

Un homme laid.

In the eastern part of Delaware county¹, there resides² a man named Bills, a justice of the peace, and a very sensible man, but, by common consent, the ugliest-looking individual in the whole county: being long, gaunt, sallow, and awry, with a gait like a kangaroo. One day, he was out hunting, and in one of the mountain paths, he met a man on foot and alone, who was longer, gaunter, uglier every way³, than himself. Without saying a word Bills raised his gun, and leveled it at the stranger⁴. “ For God’s sake, don’t shoot,” shouted the man in great alarm. “ Stranger,” said Bills, “ I swore, ten years ago, if ever I met a man

1. Le comté de Delaware, dans les États-Unis.

2. *There resides*, demeure. Voyez *Grammaire Siret-Elwall*, n° 131.

3. *Every way*, de toute façon.

4. *Stranger*, étranger, inconnu. C’est le nom qu’on donne en Amérique en parlant à quelqu’un qu’on ne connaît pas.

uglier than myself, I'd¹ shoot him; and you are the first one I've seen." The stranger, after taking a careful survey of his rival; replied, "Well, captain, if I do look worse than you do, shoot; I don't want to live any longer."

Verbes irréguliers : *to meet; to say; to shoot; to swear; to see; to take; to do.*

VERSION 14.

Trois histoires.

i. A showman, exhibiting a picture, said, "Ladies and gentlemen, there is Daniel in the den of lions. These are the lions, and that is Daniel, whom you can easily distinguish from the lions, by his having a blue cotton umbrella under his arm."

ii. "I meant to have told you of that hole," said an Irishman to his friend, who was walking with him in his garden, and who stumbled into a pit full of water. "No matter," said Pat, "I've found it."

iii. A rogue asked charity, on pretence of being dumb. A lady inquiring of him, with equal simplicity and humanity, how long he had been dumb, he was thrown off his guard, and answered, "From birth, madam."—"Poor fellow!" said the lady, and she gave the impostor a shilling.

Verbes irréguliers : *to say; to tell; to find; to throw; to give.*

VERSION 15.

L'Australie.

What strikes the European traveller most on arriving in this antipodal country is to see the order of nature to which he has been accustomed, completely reversed.

1. *I'd*, abréviation pour *I would*.

Thus, the seasons are inverted : January marks the middle of summer, and July the middle of winter. Midnight here is noon there. When it is fine in Australia, the barometer falls; it rises to announce bad weather. Our longest day is in June; with the Australians, it is in December. The heat blows from the north; the cold from the south; it is on the summits that the atmosphere is warmest. The same contradiction exists in every thing : the swans are black in New South Wales, and the eagles white; the bees have no sting; the birds have no song; the wolf appears in the day, and the cuckoo is heard only at night. There are some quadrupeds that have a beak, and lay eggs; whilst others are provided with a sack to carry their young. The cherries have no stones. The pears that here are mellow, seem there to have been carved in oak. The trees for the most part give no shade, because their leaves are turned edgewise to the light instead of being flat.

Verbes irréguliers : *to strike; to see; to fall; to rise; to blow; to hear; to lay; to give.*

VERSION 16.

L'ours et les voyageurs.

Two men who were travelling together through a forest, promised to stand by each other in any danger they might encounter on the way. They had not gone far before a bear came rushing towards them out of a thicket. Upon this, one of them, being light and nimble, climbed up a tree; the other, falling flat on his face, and holding his breath, lay quite still. The bear immediately came up and smelt him; but supposing him to be a dead carcass, went back into the wood, without doing him the least harm. When all was over, his friend

came down from the tree, and, with a pleasant smile, asked him what the bear had said to him; "for," says he, "I noticed that he put his mouth very close to your ear."—"Why," replies the other, "he advised me to take care for the future not to place confidence in cowards like you."—*Moral.* Nothing is so common as professions of friendship; but few things are so rare as a trusty friend.

Verbes irréguliers : *to stand by; to go; to fall; to hold; to lie; to come up; to smell; to do; to say; to put; to take*

VERSION 17.

Jérusalem la nuit.

No gas, no oil, no torch, no wax, lights up the streets and archways of Jerusalem by night. Half an hour after gunfire¹, the bazaar is cleared, the shops and baths are closed, the camels stalled, the narrow ways deserted. An Arab has no particular love for lamps and lights. A flicker satisfies him in his room, and he never thinks of casting a ray from his candle into the public street. Darkness comes down like a pall, and by the time that Paris would become brilliant with lamps and gas, Jerusalem is like a City of the Dead. For a little while about the edge of dark, a white figure may be seen stealing from house to house; at a later hour you may catch the beam of a lantern carried by a slave; a Frank² has been out to see his friend; a *cavash*³ is going to the consul's house; a bey⁴ is visiting his posts. These men have lanterns borne before them; for in Jerusalem, as in

1. *Gunfire*, le coup de canon du soir.
2. A *Frank*, nom général que les Turcs donnent aux Européens et aux Américains.
3. A *cavash*, un courrier.
4. A *bey*, un bey, officier supérieur.

Cairo and Stamboul¹, a man going home without a light may be arrested as a thief. *—voleur*

Verbes irréguliers : *to think; to cast; to become; to see; to steal; to catch; to go; to bear.*

VERSION 18.

Prière du soir d'un enfant.

Ere on my bed my limbs I lay,
 God grant me grace my prayers to say :
 O God ! preserve my mother dear
 In health and strength for many a year ;
 And oh ! preserve my father too,
 And may I pay him reverence due ;
 And may I my best thoughts employ
 To be my parents' hope and joy !
 And oh ! preserve my brothers both
 From evil doings and from sloth ;
 And may we always love each other,
 Our friends, our father and our mother !
 And still, O Lord, to me impart
 An innocent and grateful heart,
 That after my great sleep I may
 Awake to thy eternal day !

Verbes irréguliers : *to lay; to say; to pay; to awake.*

VERSION 19.

La jeune fille perdue dans la neige.

..... She had now reached the edge of the Black-Moss², which lay halfway between her master's and her father's dwelling, when she heard a loud noise coming down

1. Stamboul, nom que les Turcs donnent à Constantinople.
2. *The Black-Moss*, la Lande noire.

Glen-Srae¹, and in a few seconds she felt on her face some flakes of snow. She looked up the glen, and saw the snow-storm coming down fast as a flood. She felt no fears, but she ceased her song; and had there been² a human eye to look upon her there, it might have seen a shadow upon her face. She continued her course, and felt bolder and bolder³ every step that brought her nearer to her parents' house. But the snow-storm had now reached the Black-Moss, and the broad line of light that had lain⁴ in the direction of home was soon swallowed up, and the child was in utter darkness. She saw nothing but the flakes of snow, interminably mingled, and furiously wasted in the air, close to her head; she heard nothing but one wild, fierce fitful howl. The cold became intense, and her little feet and hands were fast being benumbed and insensible⁵.

"It is a fearful change," muttered the child to herself; but still she did not fear, for she had been born in a moorland cottage, and lived all her days among the hardships of the hills. "What will become of the poor sheep?" thought she, — but still she scarcely thought of her own danger, for innocence, and youth, and joy, are slow to think of aught⁶ evil befalling themselves, and, thinking benignly of all living things, forget their own fear in their pity for others' sorrow. At last, she could no longer discern a single mark on the snow, either of human steps, or of sheep-track, or the foot-print of a wild fowl. Suddenly too she felt out of breath and

1. *Glen-Srae*, mots écossais, la Gorge aux rochers.

2. *Had there been pour if there had been*, s'il y avait eu. L'ellipse de la conjonction *if* a souvent lieu avant un imparfait, et un plus-que-parfait.

3. *Bolder and bolder*, de plus en plus hardie.

4. *That had lain*, qui, il n'y a qu'un instant, s'étendait.

5. *Were being benumbed and insensible*, s'engourdissaient et ne se sentaient presque plus.

6. *Aught pour anything*.

exhausted — and, shedding tears for herself at last, she sank down in the snow.

Verbes irréguliers : *to lie; to hear; to come down; to feel; to see; to bring; to become; to be born; to think; to befall; to forget; to shed; to sink down.*

VERSION 20.

La jeune fille perdue dans la neige (suite.)

It was now that her heart began to quake with fear. She remembered stories of shepherds lost in the snow — of a mother and a child frozen to death on that very moor — and, in a moment, she knew that she was to die. Bitterly did the poor child weep¹, for death was terrible to her, who though poor, enjoyed the bright little world of youth and innocence². The skies of heaven were dearer to her than she knew — so were the flowers of earth. She had been happy at her work, happy in her sleep, — happy in the kirk³ on Sabbath. A thousand thoughts had the solitary child, — and in her own heart was a spring of happiness, pure and undisturbed as any fount that sparkles unseen, all the year through, in some quiet nook among the hills. But now there was to be an end to all this — she was to be frozen to death — and lie there till the thaw might come; and then her father might find her body, and carry it away to be buried in the kirkyard.

The tears were frozen on her cheeks as soon as shed — and scarcely had her little hands strength to clasp themselves together, as the thought of an overruling and

1. Voyez, pour l'inversion, *Grammaire*, n° 342.

2. *Enjoyed the bright little world of youth and innocence*, jouissait dans sa jeunesse et son innocence de ce monde magnifique qui l'entourait.

3. *Kirk*, écossais, pour *church*, église. *Kirkyard*, cimetière autour de l'église.

merciful Lord came across her heart. Then, indeed, the fears of this religious¹ child were calmed, and she heard without terror the plover's wailing cry, and the deep boom of the bittern sounding in the moss². "I will repeat the Lord's Prayer," she said; and drawing her plaid more closely around her, she whispered, beneath its ineffectual cover, — "Our Father, which art in Heaven, hallowed be Thy name — Thy kingdom come — Thy will be done on earth as it is in Heaven." Had human aid been³ within fifty yards, it could have been of no avail — eye could not see her — ear could not hear her in that howling darkness. But that low prayer was heard in the centre of eternity — and that little sinless child was lying in the snow, beneath the all-seeing eye of God.

Verbes irréguliers : *to begin; to lose; to freeze; to know; to weep; to lie; to come; to find; to shed; to hear; to draw; to see.*

VERSION 21.

Utilité de se lever de bonne heure.

Few⁴ ever lived to a great age, and fewer still ever became distinguished, who were not in the habit of early rising. Franklin⁵ says that "he who rises late may trot all day, and not have overtaken his business at night." Dean Swift⁶ avers, "that he never knew any

1. Religious, pieuse.
2. Moss, lande.
3. Had human aid been, pour *if human aid had been*. Voyez page 64, note 2.
4. Few, peu d'hommes.
5. Franklin, patriote sincère, physicien distingué et moraliste sensé. Ambassadeur des Etats-Unis d'Amérique à la cour de Louis XVI, ce fut lui qui surtout amena la France à intervenir contre l'Angleterre dans la lutte que les colonies anglaises soutenaient contre la mère patrie pour leur indépendance.
6. Dean Swift, auteur des *Voyages de Gulliver*, né en Irlande en 1667, mort en 1745 prit une part active dans les luttes politiques de son temps.

one come to greatness and eminence who lay in bed of a morning.

Buffon gives us the history of his writings in a few words. "In my youth, I was very fond of sleep : it robbed me of a great deal of time; but my poor Joseph¹ was of great service in enabling me to overcome it. I promised to give Joseph a crown² every time that he would make me get up at six. Next morning he did not fail to wake me and torment me; but he only received abuse. The next day after, he did the same, with no better success; and I was obliged to confess, at noon, that I had lost my time. I told him that he did not know how to manage his business; he ought to think of my promise, and not mind my threats. The day following, he employed force; I begged for indulgence — I bid him begone — I stormed — but Joseph persisted. I was therefore obliged to comply; and he was rewarded every day for the abuse which he underwent at the moment when I awoke, by thanks accompanied with a crown which he received about an hour after. Yes, I am indebted to poor Joseph for ten or twelve of the volumes of my works."

Verbes irréguliers : *to become; to rise; to overtake; to know; to lie; to give; to write; to overcome; to make; to get up; to awake; to do; to lose; to tell; to think; to bid; to undergo.*

VERSION 22.

Utilité de se lever de bonne heure (suite).

Frederick II. of Prussia, even after age and infirmities had increased upon him, gave strict orders never to be allowed to sleep later than four in the morning. Peter

1. Joseph, valet de chambre de Buffon.
2. A crown, un écu.

the Great, whether at work in the docks at London as a ship-carpenter, or at the anvil as a blacksmith, or on the throne of Russia, always arose before daylight. "I am," says he, "for making¹ my life as long as I can, and therefore sleep as little as possible."—In the fourteenth century the shops in Paris were universally open at four in the morning; now, not till long after seven. Then the king of France dined out at eight o'clock in the morning, and retired to his chamber at the same hour in the evening. In the time of Henry the Eighth of England, seven in the morning was the fashionable breakfast hour, ten the dinner hour. In the time of Elizabeth, the nobility, people of fashion, and students, dined at eleven o'clock, and supped between five and six in the afternoon. In order to rise early, I would earnestly recommend an early hour for retiring. There are many other reasons for this. Neither your eyes nor your health are so likely² to be destroyed. Nature seems to have so fitted things, that we ought to rest in the early part of the night. Dr. Dwight³ used to tell his students, "that one hour of sleep before midnight is worth more than two hours after that time." Let it be a rule with you, and⁴ scrupulously adhered to, that your light shall be extinguished by⁵ ten o'clock in the evening. You may then rise at five, and have had seven hours to sleep, which is about what nature requires.

Verbes irréguliers : *to give* ; *to sleep* ; *to arise* ; *to make* ; *to rise* ; *to tell*.

1. *I am for making*, je suis en faveur de faire, c'est-à-dire je veux faire.

2. *Are so likely*, sont aussi exposés. *Likely*, probable, accompagné du verbe *to be*, peut se rapporter soit à une personne, soit à une chose. *Your father is not likely to come* il n'est pas probable que M. votre père vienne.

3. Professeur américain.

4. Sous-entendu *let that rule be*.

5. *By*, à, avant.

VERSION 23.

Une impossibilité.

When the great Lord Chatham¹ had settled a plan for a naval expedition which he had in view, he sent orders to admiral Lord Anson² to see that the necessary arrangements were made immediately to fit out the ships required, by a given time. On the receipt of these orders, an officer was sent by the admiral to state the impossibility of obeying them. He found his lordship in the most excruciating pain from one of the severest fits of the gout he had ever experienced. "Impossible, sir!" said he; "don't talk to me of impossibilities!" and then raising himself upon his legs, while the perspiration stood in large drops upon his face, and every fibre of his body was convulsed with agony, he added: "Go, sir, and tell his lordship that he has to do with a minister, who treads on impossibilities." The expedition was equipped for the day assigned.

Verbes irréguliers : *to send* ; *to see* ; *to make* ; *to give* ; *to find* ; *to say* ; *to stand* ; *to go* ; *to tell* ; *to tread*.

VERSION 24.

Une suite de malheurs.

Scene: the rooms of Mr G...., at Oxford. Enter his father's steward.

Mr G. Ha, Jervas, how are you, old boy? How do things go on at home? ®

1. William Pitt, comte de Chatham, célèbre ministre anglais et orateur remarquable, 1708-1778, père de William Pitt, ministre anglais pendant la révolution française.

2. Lord Anson, amiral anglais, 1697-1763, heureux guerrier et navigateur habile, commanda l'expédition contre les établissements espagnols de l'Amérique du Sud; son voyage autour du monde a surtout rendu son nom célèbre.

Steward. Bad enough, your Honour; the magpie's dead.

Mr G. Poor Mag! So he is gone. How came he to die?

Steward. Overate² himself.

Mr G. Did he, faith³! A greedy dog! Why what did he get that he liked so well?

Steward. Horseflesh, sir. He died of eating horseflesh.

Mr G. How came he to get so much horseflesh?

Steward. All your father's horses, sir.

Mr G. What! are they dead too?

Steward. Ay, sir; they died of overwork.

Mr G. And why were they overworked, pray?

Steward. Carrying water.

Mr G. Carrying water! And what were they carrying water for?

Steward. Sure, sir, to put out the fire.

Mr G. Fire! What fire?

Steward. Oh! sir, your father's house is burnt to the ground.

Mr G. My father's house burnt down! And how came it on fire?

Steward. I think, sir, it must have been the torches...

Mr G. Torches! What torches?

Steward. At your mother's funeral.

Mr G. My mother dead!

Steward. Ah, poor lady! she never looked up after it.

Mr G. After what?

Steward. The loss of your father.

Mr G. My father gone too?

Steward. Yes, poor gentleman! he took to his bed as soon as he heard of it.

1. *Poor Mag!* pauvre Margot!

2. *Overate*, parfait de *to overeat*, manger trop.

3. *Did he, faith!* vraiment!

Mr G. Heard of what?

Steward. The bad news, sir, an please your Honour.

Mr G. What! more miseries! more bad news!

Steward. Yes, sir; your bank has failed, and you are not worth a shilling¹ in the world. I made bold, sir, to come to wait on you to tell you about it, for I thought you would like to hear the news.

Verbes irréguliers : *to go on; to come; to overeat; to get; to put out; to burn; to take; to hear; to make; to tell; to think.*

VERSION 25.

Un moment difficile.

There are few moments in a man's existence, when he experiences so much ludicrous distress², or meets with so little charitable commiseration, as when he is in pursuit of his own hat. A vast deal of coolness, and a peculiar degree of judgment, are requisite in catching a hat. A man must not be precipitate, or he runs over it; he must not rush into the opposite extreme, or he loses it altogether. The best way is to keep gently up with the object of pursuit, to be wary and cautious, to watch your opportunity well, get gradually before it, then make a rapid dive, seize it by the crown, and stick it firmly on your head: smiling pleasantly all the time, as if you thought it as good a joke as any body else.

Verbes irréguliers : *to meet with; to catch; to run; to lose; to keep up with; to get; to make; to stick; to think.*

1. *You are not worth a shilling*, mot à mot : vous ne valez pas un schelling; vous ne possédez plus un seul sou. *To be worth*, valoir. *What is that worth?* combien cela vaut-il?

2. *Distress*, embarras.

VERSION 26.

Les deux géants.

Fingal was a giant, and no fool of one¹, and any one that affronted him was sure of a beating. But there was a giant in Scotland as tall as the mainmast², more or less, as we say when we are not quite sure. This Scotch giant heard of Fingal, and how he had beaten every body, and he said, "Who is this Fingal? I'll just walk over and see what he's made of." So he walked across the Irish Channel³, and landed within half a mile⁴ of Belfast⁵, and I suspect that he was not dry-footed.

When Fingal heard that this great chap was coming over⁶, he was in a devil of a fright, for they told him that the Scotchman was taller by a few feet or so⁷. So Fingal kept a sharp look out for the Scotchman, and one fine morning there he was sure enough, coming up the hill to Fingal's house. If Fingal was afraid before, he had more reason to be afraid when he saw the fellow, for he looked for all the world⁸ like the Monument⁹.

1. *And no fool of one*, et ce n'était pas un sot; familièrement; et un fameux encore.

2. *The mainmast*, le grand mât; c'est un aspirant de marine qui raconte Phistoire.

3. *The Irish channel*, le canal d'Irlande, mer qui sépare l'Irlande de l'Écosse.

4. *Half a mile*, un demi-mille; pour la place de l'article indéfini, voyez *Grammaire*, n° 189. 3°. Le mille anglais vaut 1760 yards ou environ 1 kilomètre 610.

5. *Belfast*, grande ville manufacturière du nord de l'Irlande, compte aujourd'hui 120,000 habitants.

6. *Was coming over*, allait venir. Les Anglais emploient toujours le mot *over*, par-dessus, quand il s'agit de traverser la mer. *I am going over to Belgium*, je vais en Belgique.

7. *By a few feet or so*, de quelques pieds. Voyez *Grammaire*, n° 218.

8. *For all the world*, pour le monde entier, locution anglaise qui signifie exactement.

9. *The Monument*, le Monument, haute colonne élevée à Londres en mémoire du grand incendie de 1666.

upon a voyage of discovery. So Fingal ran into his house, and called to his wife Shaya, "My *vourneen*¹," says he, "be quick now, there's that big bully of a Scotchman² coming up the hill. Cover me up with the blankets, and if he asks who is in bed, tell him it's the child."

Verbes irréguliers : *to beat*; *to hear*; *to say*; *to see*; *to make*; *to come*; *to keep*; *to tell*.

VERSION 27.

Les deux géants (suite).

So Fingal lay down on the bed, and his wife had just time to cover him up, when in comes the Scotchman, and though he stooped low, he broke his head against the portal. "Where's Fingal," said he, rubbing his forehead, "show him to me that I may give him a beating."—"Whist! whist!" cries Shaya, "you'll wake the baby, and then he that you talk of beating will be the death of you³, if he comes in."—"Is that the baby?" cried the Scotchman with surprise looking at the great carcass muffled up in the blankets. "Sure it is," replied Shaya, "and Fingal's baby too⁴, so don't you wake him, or Fingal will twist your neck in a minute."—"By the cross of Saint Andrew," replied the giant; "then it's high time for me to be off; for if that's his baby, I'll be but a mouthful to the fellow himself, so good morning to ye." So the Scotch giant ran out of the house and never stopped to eat or drink until he got back to his own hills, fore by he was nearly drowned

1. *My yourneen* ou *mavourneen*, mot irlandais, ma chérie.

2. *That big bully of a Scotchman*, ce gros brutal d'Écossais.

3. *Will be the death of you*, vous tuera vous-même.

4. *Too*, encore.

in having mistaken his passage across the Channel in his great hurry. Then Fingal got up and laughed, as well he might, at his own acuteness; and so ends my story about Fingal.

Verbes irréguliers : *to lie down; to come in; to break; to show; to give; to wake; to beat; to run out; to eat; to drink; to get back; to mistake; to get up.*

VERSION 28.

Un problème.

A man has a small boat, in which he must carry, from one side of the river to the other, a wolf, a goat and a cabbage; and he cannot carry more than one of these at once. Which shall he take first without running the risk that, during one of his navigations, the wolf may devour the goat, or the goat eat up the cabbage? Suppose he carry¹ the wolf, the cabbage is lost—if he take¹ the cabbage, the peril is the same, for the goat is in jeopardy on the other side of the river. The answer is : He must take the goat first : the wolf will not touch the cabbage; in the second passage he ferries over the cabbage, and brings back the goat; in the third he takes over the wolf, which may again be safely left with the cabbage. He concludes with returning for the goat.

Verbes irréguliers : *to take; to eat up; to lose; to bring back; to leave.*

1. *Suppose he carry, if he take. Carry et take, sont à la 3^e pers. du sing. du présent du subjonctif anglais, régi par les conjonctions suppose et if. Voyez Grammaire, n^o 292.*

VERSION 29.

Une lettre.

Huntingdon, 10th October 1765.

My dear cousin,

I should grumble at your long silence, if I did not know that one may love one's friends very well, though one is not always in a humour to write to them. Besides, I have the satisfaction of being perfectly sure, that you have at least twenty times recollected the debt you owe me, and as often resolved to pay it; and, perhaps, while you remain indebted to me, you think of me twice as often as you would do, if the account was clear. These are the reflections with which I comfort myself under the affliction of not hearing from you. I thank God for your friendship, and for every friend I have; for all the pleasing circumstances here, for my health of body, and perfect serenity of mind.

To recollect the past, and compare it with the present, is all I have need of to fill me with gratitude, and to be grateful is to be happy.

William Cowper¹.

Verbes irréguliers : *to know; to write; to pay; to think; to do; to hear from.*

VERSION 30.

Une heureuse famille.

At a small distance from the house, my predecessor had made a seat, overshadowed by a hedge of haw-

¹ William Cowper, poète anglais, satirique et moraliste (1721-1800).

thorn and honeysuckle. Here, when the weather was fine and our labour soon finished, we usually sat together to enjoy an extensive landscape in the calm of the evening. Here, too, we drank tea, which was now become an occasional banquet; and as we had it but seldom, it diffused a new joy, the preparations for it being made with no small share of bustle and ceremony. On these occasions, our two little ones always read to us, and they were regularly served after we had done. Sometimes, to give a variety to our amusements, the girls sang to the guitar; and while they thus formed a little concert, my wife and I would stroll down the sloping field that was embellished with blue bells and centaury, talk of our children with rapture, and enjoy the breeze that wafted both health and harmony.

Verbes irréguliers: *to make; to sit; to drink; to become; to read; to do; to give; to sing.*

VERSION 31.

Une chose à la fois.

The famous De Witt¹, one of the greatest statesmen of the age in which he lived, being asked by a friend, how he was able to despatch that multitude of affairs in which he was engaged? replied, that his whole art consisted in doing one thing at once. "If," says he, "I have any necessary despatches to make, I think of nothing else till those are made; if any domestic affairs require my attention, I give myself wholly up to them, till they are set in order."

Verbes irréguliers: *to do; to say; to make; to think; to give up; to set.*

1. De Witt, célèbre homme d'État Hollandais, 1625-1672.

VERSION 32.

La vie présente.

I would¹ have every one consider, that he is in this life nothing more than a passenger, and that he is not to set up in rest here, but to keep an attentive eye upon that state of being to which he approaches every moment, and which will be for ever fixed and permanent. This single consideration would be sufficient to extinguish the bitterness of hatred, the thirst of avarice, and the cruelty of ambition.

I am very much pleased with the passage of Antiphanes, a very ancient poet who lived near a hundred years before Socrates, which represents the life of man under this view, as I have here translated it word for word: "Be not grieved," says he, "above measure for thy deceased friends. They are not dead, but have only finished that journey which it is necessary for every one of us to take. We ourselves must go to that great place of reception in which they are all of them assembled, and, in this general rendez-vous of mankind, live together in another state of being."

Verbes irréguliers: *to set up; to keep; to take; to go.*

VERSION 33.

Comment se choisir une femme.

There was once a young shepherd who wanted to get married. He knew three sisters, but each of them was

1. *I would have every one consider.* je voudrais que tout le monde réfléchit. Les Anglais traduisent d'une foule de manières l'idée exprimée par le verbe français *vouloir*. Voyez, pour *would have*, Grammaire, n° 163.

2. *It is necessary for*, il est nécessaire que. Voyez Grammaire; n° 294 et note 2: $\frac{2}{2}$

as pretty as the other two, and all pleased him alike, so that it was difficult to choose among them, for he did not know which to prefer. Then he asked his mother to advise him, and her counsel was that he should ask them all three to supper, place cheese before them, and notice how they ate it. The young man did as he was advised. The first sister ate her cheese, rind and all. The second cut off the rind, but so hastily, that she cut off some of the cheese too, and wasted it. But the third sister pared off the rind very carefully, slicing away¹ neither too much nor too little. The shepherd reported all this to his mother and she said; "Choose the youngest sister for your bride." And he did so, and he lived comfortably and happily with her all his life long.

Verbes irréguliers : *to get; to know; to eat; to do; to cut; to choose.*

VERSION 34.

Le brahmine et les trois voleurs.

A pious brahmin, says Pilpay² in one of his fables, made a vow that he would sacrifice a sheep on a certain day; and on the appointed morning he went forth to buy one. There lived in his neighbourhood three rogues who knew of his vow and they laid a scheme for profiting by it. The first met him and said, "Oh Brahmin, wilt thou buy a sheep? I have one fit for sacrifice."—"It is for that very purpose," said the holy man, "that I came forth this day." Then the impostor opened a bag and brought out of it an unclean³ beast, an ugly dog, lame

1. *To slice away*, retrancher, enlever. *Slice*, tranche.
2. *Pilpay*, fabuliste indien qui, dit-on, vivait 2,000 ans avant Jésus-Christ.
3. *Unclean*, immonde.

and blind. Thereupon the brahmin cried out, "Wretch, who touchest things impure, and utterest things untrue, callest thou that cur a sheep?"—"Truly," answered the other, "it is a sheep of the finest fleece, and of the sweetest flesh. Oh brahmin, it will be an offering most acceptable to the gods."—"Friend," said the Brahmin, "either thou or I must be blind."

Just then one of the accomplices came up. "Praised be the gods," said this second rogue, "that I have been saved the trouble of going to market for a sheep! this is such a sheep as I wanted. For how much will you sell it?" When the brahmin heard this, his mind wavered to and fro, like one swinging in the air at a holy festival. "Sir," said he to the new comer, "take heed what thou dost; this is no sheep, but an unclean cur."—"Oh brahmin," said the new comer, "thou art drunk or mad!"

At this time the third confederate drew near. "Let us ask this man," said the brahmin, "what the creature is, and I will stand by what he shall say." To this the others agreed; and the brahmin called out, "Oh stranger, what dost thou call this beast?"—"Surely, oh brahmin," said the knave, "it is a fine sheep." Then the brahmin said, "Surely the gods have taken away my senses;" and he asked pardon of him who carried the dog; and bought it for a measure of rice and a pot of ghee¹, and offered it up to the gods, who, wroth at this unclean sacrifice, smote him with a sore disease in all his joints.

Verbes irréguliers : *to say; to make; to go forth; to buy; to know; to lay; to meet; to come forth; to bring out; to sell; to hear; to swing; to take heed; to do; to draw near; to stand by; to smite.*

1. *Ghee*, ghi, beurre fondu, fait avec le lait de la femelle du buffle.

VERSION 35.

La souris.

The mouse is a pretty little animal, but troublesome and mischievous. It is not choice in its food, but likes to taste every thing. Flour, bread, cheese, butter, candles and twenty other things will surely be tasted if they come in its way. And it is of no use to wrap things in paper, or to put them away in wooden boxes, for mice, with their sharp teeth, soon nibble their way through. Besides they can climb so well, that it is hard to keep anything out of their reach. One night, I was in bed, just going to sleep, when I heard a mouse creeping up¹ the bed curtains; I made a blow with my fist at the place where the noise came from, and drove it away. But it soon came back again, and kept me awake so long that at last I lighted a candle and placed it on the chimney-piece, thinking the light would drive it away. But soon I heard the mouse creeping up the curtains again, and then a sudden noise in the candlestick. The impudent little fellow had crawled to the top of the curtains and sprung across to the chimney-piece; and there it was sitting up and nibbling the drops of grease! This was too bad; so I got up, opened the door, and hunted it out with a towel.

Verbes irréguliers : *to come; to put away; to keep; to go; to sleep; to hear; to creep; to make; to think; to drive away; to spring; to sit up; to get up.*

1. Après les verbes *to see, to hear, to feel*, on met en anglais le participe présent au lieu de l'infinitif, quand l'action est une et représentée comme ayant lieu au moment dont on parle. *I heard a mouse creeping up*, j'entendis une souris qui grimpa. Autrement on emploie l'infinitif sans *to*: j'ai souvent entendu chanter cet artiste, *I have often heard that artist sing.*

VERSION 36.

Le martin-pêcheur.

One day I was travelling on a railway by the side of a river, when a kingfisher darted away from a bush and flew on¹ by the side of the carriage, keeping up with it for a minute or more. The sun was shining brightly, which made the beautiful blue and green feathers of the bird glitter like precious stones. I never saw one so well as I did then, though I have often watched one as it darted swiftly up or down a stream, like an arrow of coloured light. The kingfisher often perches on a twig overhanging a stream, where it rests perfectly still, watching for any little fish which may happen to come near the surface.² In it dashes after one, catches it in its large strong beak, the water running off³ its feathers without wetting them, swallows it, and goes back to its resting-place again and again until it has caught as many as it wants. It makes its nest of old fishbones and rubbish, in a hole by the river's bank, where it lays five or six pinkish-white⁴ eggs. One might think that the beak and mouth of the kingfisher were⁵ too large for so small a bird; but how, pray⁵, could it

1. *To fly on*, continuer de voler. La préposition *on* ajoutée à un verbe marque la continuation de l'action exprimée par le verbe. Traduisez : *to read on, to laugh on, to speak on, etc.*

2. *The water running off*, pendant que l'eau dégoutte de.

3. *Pinkish-white*, d'un blanc rose. *Ish*, suffixe saxon, signifie un peu et répond à la terminaison française *âtre*: *blackish*, noirâtre; *greenish*, verdâtre. Voyez notre Cours de thèmes, formation des mots, p. 5.

4. *Were*, seraient. *Were*, imparfait du subjonctif anglais, employé comme abréviation du conditionnel *would be*. Voyez Grammaire n° 289.

5. *Pray*, ou *I pray you*, je vous prie. Ce n'est que dans cette seule locution qu'on emploie *to pray* pour exprimer l'idée d'une simple demande. Partout ailleurs *to pray* s'emploie dans le sens religieux de prier, ou tout au moins dans celui de supplier.

84
50
1314

catch and swallow fish if its bill were¹ no bigger² than a blackbird's³.

Verbes irréguliers : to fly on; to keep up with; to shine; to make; to see; to do; to overhang; to come; to catch; to run off; to wet; to go back; to lay; to think.

VERSION 36.

Le porc.

I don't think there can be any food in that pig's trough⁴ or he would surely have his snout in it and most likely one of his feet as well. A horse seems to enjoy a gallop; the lark, I am sure, enjoys singing; and a lamb enjoys playing; but a pig never seems to be happy unless when he is either eating or sleeping. When he grunts he seems to say, "Give me something to eat;" and when he squeaks he seems to say, "I am very hungry indeed; and if you don't give me something to eat this minute, I will break open the door of my sty and come out and eat you. So don't stop there looking at me, but run away as fast as you can, and bring me something to eat. I don't care much what it is — cabbage-leaves, turnip-parings, sour milk, barley-meal, plate scrapings, anything you like, but something I must and will have, and I won't leave off squeaking till I get it; and when it comes I will gobble it up as

1. If its bill were no bigger, si son bec n'était, s'il n'avait pas le bec plus gros. Voyez page 81, note 4.

2. No bigger, ne... pas plus gros. Avant un comparatif, on emploie assez souvent *no* au lieu de *not*, surtout devant les comparatifs d'un usage fréquent: *no more, no less, no larger, etc.*

3. A blackbird's, celui d'un merle. Celui de, celle de, etc., ne se traduisent pas ordinairement avant un nom de personne ou d'être animé, et l'on met ce nom au cas possessif. Voyez Grammaire, n° 238.

4. Trough, ange, prononcez *treuff*. Voyez exercices de prononciation, page 17.

fast as I can, for fear that some other pig as greedy as myself should want to taste. Squeak! squeak! squeak! give me something to eat this minute." Oh! who would be greedy like that pig?

Verbes irréguliers : to think; to sing; to eat; to sleep; to say; to give; to break open; to come out; to run away; to bring; to leave off; to get.

VERSION 37.

Un souhait pieux.

George the Third, king of England, coming one day into the theatre, amidst the loud acclamations of a crowded audience¹, a pistol was fired from the pit, and the ball, passing close by the king, entered the ceiling of his Majesty's box. The general confusion and uproar that succeeded is not to be described. The king, however, remained perfectly composed; and the same evening, at his usual hour of going to bed, he said to the queen, "I feel somewhat tired, and I believe I shall sleep soundly. May it please God, that he who² fired the pistol at me may enjoy as profound a rest as I shall have!"

Petits proverbes, grande sagesse.

God helps those that help themselves. The sleeping fox catches no poultry. Lost time is never found again, and time enough is ever little enough. One to-day is worth two to-morrows; never leave till to-morrow what you can do to-day. Early to bed, and early to rise, makes a man healthy, wealthy, and wise.

Verbes irréguliers : to say; to feel; to sleep; to catch; to lose; to find; to leave; to do; to rise; to make.

1. A crowded audience, une salle comble.

2. He who, celui qui. Voyez Grammaire, n° 235.



®

70
3
15

VERSION 38.

Contentement, bon assaisonnement.

Robinet, a peasant of Lorraine, after a hard day's work at the next market town, was returning home with a basket in his hand. What a delicious supper I shall have! said he to himself. This piece of kid well stewed down, with my onions sliced, thickened with my meal, and seasoned with my salt and pepper, will make a dish fit for the bishop of the diocese. Then I have a good piece of barley loaf at home to finish with. How I long to be at it!

A noise in the hedge now attracted his notice, and he spied a squirrel nimbly running up² a tree, and popping into a hole between the branches. Ha! thought he, what a nice present a nest of young squirrels will be to my little master! I'll try if I can get it. Upon this, he set down his basket in the road, and began to climb up the tree. He had half ascended, when casting a look at his basket, he saw a dog with his nose in it, ferreting out the piece of kid's flesh. He made all possible speed down, but the dog was too quick for him, and ran off with the meat in his mouth. Robinet looked after him—Well, said he, then I must be content with soup meagre—and no bad thing either!

He travelled on, and came to a little public-house by the road side, where an acquaintance of his was sitting on a bench drinking. He invited Robinet to take a draught. Robinet seated himself by his friend, and set his basket on the bench close by him. A tame raven, which was kept at the house, came sily behind him, and

1. *To be at it*, y être.
2. Voyez page 80, note 1.

perching on the basket stole away the bag in which the meal was tied up, and hopped off with it to his hole. Robinet did not perceive the theft till he had got on his way again. He returned to search for his bag, but could hear no tidings of it. Well, says he, my soup will be the thinner¹, but I will boil a slice of bread with it, and that will do it some good at least.

He went on again, and arrived at a little brook, over which was laid a narrow plank. A young woman coming up to pass at the same time, Robinet politely offered her his hand. As soon as she had got to the middle, either through fear or sport, she shrieked out, and cried she was falling. Robinet, hastening to support her with his other hand, let his basket drop into the stream. As soon as she was safe over he jumped in and recovered it, but when he took it out, he perceived that all the salt was melted, and the pepper washed away. Nothing was now left but the onions. Well! says Robinet, then I must sup to-night upon roasted onions and barley bread. Last night I had the bread alone. To-morrow morning it will not signify what I had. So saying, he trudged on, singing as before.

VERSION 39.

Le père Morris et ses pêches.

Mr Morris, an aged clergyman, settled² over an obscure village in New-England³, had on his farm a fine orchard⁴ of peach-trees, from which some of the ten and twelve year old young gentlemen helped themselves

1. *The thinner*, d'autant plus clair ou n'est que plus clair.
2. *Settled over*, établi comme pasteur de.
3. *New England*, la Nouvelle Angleterre, un des États-Unis d'Amérique.
4. *Orchard*, verger; ici • plantation. •

more liberally than the old man's kindness thought expedient or allowable.

Accordingly he took occasion to introduce into his sermon one sunday an account of a journey he took¹, and how he was very hot and very dry: and how he saw a fine orchard of peaches that made his mouth water to look at them. "So," said he, "I came up to the fence and looked all around, for I would not have touched one of them without leave, for all the world. At last I espied a man, and said, 'Sir, won't you give me some of your peaches?' So the man came and gave me nigh a hat full. And while I stood there eating, I said, 'Sir, how do you manage to keep your peaches?'—'Keep them?' said he, 'what do you mean?'—'Yes, sir,' said I, 'don't the boys steal them?'—'Boys steal them! no, indeed!'—'Why, sir,' said I, 'I have a whole garden full of peaches, and I cannot get half of them'—here the old man's voice grew tremulous—'because the boys in my parish steal them so.'—'Why, sir,' said he, 'don't their parents teach them not to steal?' At this I grew all over in a cold sweat², and I told him, I feared they did not. 'Why, how you talk³!' said the man; 'do tell me where you live.' "Then," said Father Morris, the tears running down his cheeks, "I was obliged to tell him I lived in the village of G—." After this Father Morris kept his peaches.

Verbes irréguliers: *to think; to take; to see; to make; to say; to come up; to give; to stand; to eat; to keep; to steal; to get; to grow; to teach; to tell; to run down.*

1. *Of a journey (which) he took. To take a journey, faire un voyage.*

2. *I grew all over in a cold sweat, une sueur froide me parcourut tout le corps.*

3. *Why, how you talk! que dites-vous donc là!*

VERSION 40.

La curiosité satisfaite.

Dr Franklin¹, in the early part of his life, when following² the business of a printer³, had occasion to travel from Philadelphia to Boston. In his journey he stopped at an inn, the landlord of which possessed all the impertinent curiosity of his countrymen. Franklin had scarcely sat himself down to supper, when his landlord began to tease him with his questions. He, well knowing the disposition of these people, and aware that answering one question, would only pave the way for twenty more, determined to stop the landlord at once, by requesting to see his wife, children and servants, in short the whole of his household. When they were summoned, Franklin, with arch solemnity, said: "My good friends, I sent for you here to give you an account of myself: my name is Benjamin Franklin; I am a printer, nineteen years of age; I reside at Philadelphia, and am now on my way to Boston; I sent for you all that if you wished for any further particulars,

1. Le docteur Franklin, une des gloires des Etats-Unis d'Amérique, né à Boston en 1706, commença la vie comme typographe dans les ateliers d'imprimerie de son frère aîné éditeur d'un journal. Pendant longtemps Franklin mettait dans la boîte du journal des articles anonymes qu'il écrivait lui-même; ces articles furent très-remarqués. Une fois connu, il fut bientôt nommé membre de l'Assemblée de Pensylvanie; c'est alors qu'il fit ses expériences sur l'électricité et qu'il inventa le paratonnerre. Dans la grande lutte pour l'indépendance que les colons anglais d'Amérique soutinrent contre la mère patrie, Franklin fut un des plus fermes soutiens de Washington, et ce fut surtout grâce à ses efforts comme ambassadeur des Etats-Unis à Paris, que la France fut entraînée dans l'alliance contre l'Angleterre.

2. When following, alors qu'il exerçait.

3. Of a printer, de typographe.

Verbe de parler

you might ask, and I inform¹ you: which done², I hope that you will permit me to eat my supper in peace."

Verbes irréguliers: *to sit down; to begin; to know; to see; to say; to send; to give; to do; to eat.*

VERSION 41.

Présence d'esprit de Shakspeare.

Shakspeare was one day performing the part of a king in one of his own tragedies in the presence of Queen Elisabeth. The queen, wishing to know whether he would depart from the dignity of the sovereign, dropped her handkerchief on the stage as if by accident, on which the mimic monarch interrupting his speech, immediately exclaimed:

"But ere this be done,
Take up our sister's handkerchief."

This presence of mind in the poet, and his attention to the business of the scene³ is said to have been highly pleasing to the queen.

Verbes irréguliers: *to know; to take up; to say.*

VERSION 42.

Le Vent.

What way does the wind come? What way does he go?
He rides over the water, and over the snow,
Through wood, and through vale; and o'er rocky height,

1. And I inform you pour and I might inform you.

2. Which done, et maintenant que c'est fait.

3. The business of the scene, ce qui se passait sur la scène.

Which the goat cannot climb, takes his sounding flight;
He tosses about in every bare tree,

As, if you look up, you plainly may see;
But how he will come, and whither he goes,
There's never a scholar in England knows.

He will suddenly stop in a cunning nook,
And ring a sharp larum; — but, if you should look,
There's nothing to see but a cushion of snow,
Round as a pillow, and whiter than milk,
And softer than if it were¹ covered with silk.
Sometimes he'll hide in the cave of a rock,
Then whistle as shrill as the buzzard cock;
Yet, seek him — and what shall you find in the place?
Nothing but silence and empty space;
Save, in a corner, a heap of dry leaves,
That he's² left, for a bed, to beggars or thieves!

As soon as 'tis daylight, to-morrow, with me
You shall go to the orchard and then you will see
That he has been there, and made a great rout,
And cracked the branches, and strewn them about;
Heaven grant that he spare but that one upright twig,
That looked up at the sky so proud and so big
All last summer, as well you know,
Studded with apples, a beautiful show!

Hark! Over the roof he makes a pause,
And growls as if he would fix his claws
Right in the slates, and with a huge rattle,
Drive them down, like men in a battle:
— But let him range round, he does us no harm,
We build up the fire, we're all snug and warm;

1. Voyez page 81. note 4.

2. He's left pour he has left.

Untouched by his breath the candle glows bright,
And burns with a clear and steady light;
Books have we to read;—but that half-stiffed knell?
Alas! 'tis the sound of the eight o'clock bell.

Come, now we'll to bed, and when we are there
He may work his own will, and what shall we care?
He may knock at the door—we'll not let him in;
May drive at the window—we'll laugh at his din;
Let him seek his own home, wherever it be;
Here's a cosy warm house for Edward and me.

Verbes irrégulières : *to come; to go; to ride; to take; to see; to know; to ring; to hide; to seek; to find; to leave; to make; to strew; to drive down; to do; to build up; to burn; to read.*

VERSION 43.

Le véritable héroïsme.

In a certain Cornish² mine, two miners, deep down in the shaft, were engaged in putting in a shot³ for blasting. They had finished their task and were about to give the signal for being hoisted up. One at a time was all the assistant at the top could manage, and the second was to kindle⁴ the match, and then mount with all speed. Now it chanced, while they were still below, that one of them thought the match too long. He accordingly tried to break it shorter. Taking a couple of stones, a flat and a sharp, he succeeded in cutting it the required length; but, horrible to relate, he kindled it at the same time, while both were still below! Both shouted vehemently to the man at the windlass; both sprang at

1. *When we are there*, quand nous y serons. Voyez Grammaire, n° 278.

2. *Cornish*, du comté de Cornouailles.

3. *A shot*, une charge de poudre.

4. *Was to kindle*, devait allumer. Voyez Grammaire page 83.

the basket. The windlass man could not move it with both in it.

Here was a moment for poor miner Jack and miner Will! Instant horrible death hangs over them. Will generously resigns himself, "Go aloft, Jack; sit down; away! in one minute I shall be in heaven!"

Jack bounds aloft, the explosion instantly follows, bruising his face as he looks down into the pit, but he is safe above ground.

And what of poor Will? Descending eagerly they find him, as if by miracle, buried under rocks which had arched themselves over him. He is little injured. He too is brought up safe: Well done¹, brave Will!

Verbes irrégulières : *to put; to give; to think; to break; to take; to spring; to hang; to go; to sit down; to find; to bring up.*

VERSION 44.

La légende de Charybde².

Once upon a time there was a bold young fisherman living on the coast of southern Italy. One night, stormy and dark, he found that his father and brothers would³ not venture out in their light and strong smack; so he determined, in spite of every remonstrance, to go alone in the little cockle-shell attached to it. It blew a gale, but he rode it out in his tiny buoyant bark, till the sun rose, warm and bright, upon a placid, glassy sea. Overcome by fatigue and heat, he fell asleep, but, after

1. *Well done!* bravo!

2. Charybde, gouffre ou tourbillon situé au N. E. de la Sicile, en face des rochers de Scylla, non loin du port de Messine, était très-redouté des anciens navigateurs, ainsi que les rochers voisins. C'est de là que vient le proverbe, *tomber de Charybde en Scylla*.

3. Le mot *would* n'est pas ici le signe du conditionnel : il a le sens primitif de *vouloir*. L'idée de *vouloir* s'exprime par *will* au présent et par *would* au passé, toutes les fois qu'on veut exprimer la volonté absolue, et surtout avec la négation. Voyez Grammaire, n°s 159 et 160.

some time was awakened by a loud shouting at a distance. He looked round, and saw the family boat, the crew of which were crying aloud, and waving their hands to invite him back; but they made no effort to reach him. What could they want? What could they mean? He seized his oars, and began to pull lustily towards them; but he was soon amazed to find that the fishing boat, towards which he had turned the prow of his skiff, appear upon his quarter, and soon, though he righted his craft¹, it was on the opposite side. Evidently he had been making a circle; but the end came within its beginning², in a spiral curve, and now he was commencing another and a narrower one. A horrible suspicion flashed upon his mind: he threw off his tunic, and pulled like a madman at his oars. But though he broke the circle a bit here and a bit there, still round he went, and every time nearer to the centre, in which he could see a downward funnel of hissing and foaming water. Then, in despair, he threw down his oars, and standing, he flung up his arms frantically; and a sea-bird screaming near, heard him cry out as loud as itself: "Charybdis." And now the circle³ his boat went spinning round was only a few times longer than the boat itself; and he cast himself flat down, and shut his ears and eyes with his hands, and held his breath, till he felt the water gurgling above him, and he was whirled down into the abyss⁴.

Verbes irréguliers: *to find; to go; to blow; to ride out; to rise; to overcome; to fall; to see; to make; to mean; to begin; to throw; to break; to stand; to fling up; to hear; to cast; to shut; to hold; to feel.*

1. *His craft*, sa barque.

2. *But the end came within its beginning*, mais ce cercle devait se terminer au-dessous du point où il avait commencé.

3. Sous-entendu *which*. *The circle round which his boat went spinning*.

4. Cette légende, tirée de l'œuvre si remarquable de Fabiola par

VERSION 45.

La vieille et le fermier.

Oh! what's the matter? what's the matter?
 What is 't that ails young Harry Gill?
 That ever more his teeth they¹ chatter,
 Chatter, chatter, chatter still!
 Of waistcoats Harry has no lack,
 Good duffle grey, and flannel fine;
 He has a blanket on his back,
 And coats enough to smother nine.

In March, December, and in July,
 'T is all the same with Harry Gill;
 The neighbours tell, and tell you truly,
 His teeth they chatter, chatter still.
 At night, at morning, and at noon,
 'T is all the same with Harry Gill;
 Beneath the sun, beneath the moon,
 His teeth they chatter, chatter still.

Young Harry was a lusty drover,
 And who so stout of limb as he?
 His cheeks were red as ruddy clover;
 His voice was like the voice of three.
 Old Goody Blake was old and poor;
 Ill fed she was and thinly clad;
 And any man who passed her door
 Might see how poor a hut she had.

le cardinal Wiseman, n'est autre qu'une allégorie employée pour indiquer la force irrésistible avec laquelle le vice entraîne le jeune homme dans ses abîmes, quand une fois celui-ci a rejeté les conseils de sa famille et de ses amis.

1. *His teeth they chatter*, ses dents (elles) claquent. Cette répétition du pronom n'est permise que dans la poésie familière.

All day she spun in her poor dwelling ;
 And then her three hours' work at night,
 Alas ! t' was hardly worth the telling¹,
 It would not pay for candle-light.
 Remote from sheltering village green,
 On a hill's northern side she dwelt,
 Where from sea-blasts the hawthorns lean,
 And hoary dews are slow to melt.

Verbes irréguliers : *to tell* ; *to feed* ; *to clothe* ; *to see* ; *to spin* ,
to dwell ; *to lean*.

VERSION 46.

La vieille et le fermier (suite).

By the same fire to boil their pottage,
 Two poor old dames, as I have known,
 Will often live in one small cottage ;
 But she, poor woman ! housed alone.
 'Twas well enough when summer came,
 The long, warm, lightsome summer-day,
 Then at her door the canty dame
 Would sit², as any linnet gay.

But when the ice our streams did fetter,
 Oh ! then how her old bones would shake !
 You would have said, if you had met her,
 'T was a hard time for Goody Blake.
 Her evenings then were dull and dead !
 Sad case it was, as you may think,

1. 'Twas hardly worth the telling, cela ne valait pas la peine d'en parler.

2. 'Twas well enough, ce'a allait bien.

3. Would sit, et plus loin would shake, à l'imparfait fréquentatif ; voyez Grammaire, n° 275.

4. Dull and dead, triste et morne.

For very cold¹ to go to bed ;
 And then for cold not sleep a wink.

O joy for her ! whene'er² in winter,
 The winds at night had made a rout,
 And scattered many a lusty splinter³,
 And many a rotten bough about.
 Yet never had she, well, or sick,
 As every man who knew her says,
 A pile beforehand, turf or stick,
 Enough to warm her for three days.

Now, when the frost was past enduring⁴,
 And made her poor old bones to ache,
 Could any thing be more alluring
 Than an old hedge to Goody Blake ?
 And, now and then, it must be said,
 When her old bones were cold and chill,
 She left her fire, or left her bed,
 To seek the hedge of Harry Gill.

Verbes irréguliers : *to know* ; *to come* ; *to sit* ; *to shake* ; *to meet* ; *to think* ; *to go* ; *to sleep* ; *to make* ; *to say* ; *to leave* ; *to seek*.

VERSION 47.

La vieille et le fermier (suite).

Now Harry he had long suspected
 This trespass of old Goody Blake :
 And vowed that she should be detected,
 And he on her would vengeance take.
 And oft from his warm fire he 'd⁵ go,

1. For very cold, à cause du froid.

2. Whene'er pour whenever.

3. Splinter, éclat (de bois, etc.), ici branche d'arbre.

4. Past enduring, insupportable.

5. He 'd go pour he would go, à l'imparfait fréquentatif.

And to the fields his road would take;
And there, at night, in frost and snow,
He watched to seize old Goody Blake.

And once, behind a rick of barley,
Thus looking out did Harry stand;
The moon was full and shining clearly,
And crisp with frost the stubble land.
— He hears a noise — he's all awake—
Again! — on tip-toe down the hill
He softly creeps — 'T is Goody Blake,
— She's at the hedge of Harry Gill.

Right glad was he when he beheld her :
Stick after stick did Goody pull :
He stood behind a bush of elder,
Till she had filled her apron full.
When with her load she turned about,
The by-way¹ back again to take;
He started forward with a shout,
And sprang upon poor Goody Blake.

And fiercely by the arm he took her,
And by the arm he held her fast,
And fiercely by the arm he shook her,
And cried, " I've caught you then at last !"
Then Goody, who had nothing said,
Her bundle from her lap let fall;
And, kneeling on the sticks, she prayed
To God that is the judge of all.

Verbes irréguliers : *to take*; *to stand*; *to hear*; *to creep*; *to behold*; *to spring*; *to hold*; *to shake*; *to catch*; *to say*; *to let*; *to fall*; *to kneel*.

1. *The by-way*, le petit sentier.

VERSION 48.

La vieille et le fermier (suite).

She prayed, her withered hand uprearing,
While Harry held her by the arm —
" God ! who art never out of hearing¹,
O may he never more be warm !"
The cold, cold moon above her head,
Thus on her knees did Goody pray :
Young Harry heard what she had said,
And icy cold he turned away.

He went complaining all the morrow
That he was cold and very chill !
His face was gloom, his heart was sorrow,
Alas ! the day for Harry Gill !
That day he wore a riding-coat²,
But not a whit the warmer³ he :
Another was on Thursday brought,
And ere the Sabbath he had three.

'T was all in vain, a useless matter —
And blankets were about him pinned⁴ ;
Yet still his jaws and teeth they clatter
Like a loose⁵ casement in the wind.
And Harry's flesh it fell away⁶ ;

1. *Who art never out of hearing*, vous qui toujours nous entendez. *To be out of hearing*, être hors de la portée de la voix.

2. *Riding-coat*, mot à mot, habit pour monter à cheval. C'est de ce mot que vient le terme français *redingote*; comme c'est du français que vient le mot *surtout*, nom que les Anglais donnent aujourd'hui à ce même vêtement.

3. *Was* est sous-entendu.

4. *Were pinned*, verbe passif; traduisez par le verbe actif avec le pronom « on ».

5. *Loose*, mal fermé.

6. *To fall away*, dépérir.

And all who see him say, 't is plain,
That, live as long as live he may,
He never will be warm again.

No word to any man he utters,
A-bed or up, to young or old;
But ever to himself he mutters,
"Poor Harry Gill is very cold."
A-bed or up, by night or day;
His teeth they chatter, chatter still.
Now think, ye farmers all, I pray,
Of Goody Blake and Harry Gill.

Verbes irréguliers : to hold; to hear; to pray; to go; to wear;
to fall away; to see; to say; to think.

VERSION 49.

Lord Brougham et le duc de Wellington.

Lord Brougham¹ made use of a small low carriage of his own invention which is still called a "brougham." One day, on alighting from this carriage, he met in the lobby of the House of Lords, the Duke of Wellington, who after making him a very low bow, said to him jestingly: "Up to this day, my lord, I had always entertained the idea that your lordship would go down to posterity as the great apostle of education, an emancipator of the negroes, a righter of the abuses of charitable institutions, a reformer of the law. But no, I was mistaken: you will be known in after-ages as the inventor of a carriage." — Lord Brougham, whose wit never failed him,

1. Lord Brougham, célèbre légiste anglais, lord chancelier d'Angleterre et grand promoteur de l'éducation populaire et de la diffusion des sciences, est mort en 1868. Il a écrit des biographies des grands inventeurs très-dignes d'être étudiées, ainsi que des traités sur la science et sur l'éducation.

remembering that the Duke of Wellington had had boots of a peculiar shape made¹ for his own wear, replied in the same tone: "And I, my lord duke, had ever laboured under the delusion that your grace would be immortal as the hero of a hundred battles, the deliverer of Europe, the conqueror of Napoleon. No such thing; your grace will be immortal as the inventor of a pair of boots." — "The deuce take the boots!" cried the Duke. "I had forgotten them. You have the better of me²."

Verbes irréguliers : to make use of; to meet; to make; to say;
to go down; to mistake; to know; to take; to forget.

VERSION 50.

Une terreur d'enfant.

It is hard to forget repulsive things. I remember yet how I ran off from school once; when I was a boy, and then, pretty late at night, concluded³ to climb into the window of my father's office, and sleep on a lounge⁴, because I had a delicacy⁵ about going home and getting thrashed. As I lay on the lounge and my eyes grew accustomed to the darkness, I fancied I could see a long, dusky, shapeless thing⁶ stretched upon the floor. A cold shiver went through me. I turned my face to the wall. That did not answer⁷. I was afraid that the thing would creep over and seize me in the dark. I turned back and stared at it for minutes and minutes — they

1. Had had boots made, s'était fait faire des bottes. Voyez Grammaire, p. 161, n° 319. On les appelait Wellington boots, des bottes à la Wellington.

2. You have the better of me, vous l'emportez.

3. I concluded, je résolus.

4. A lounge, un divan.

5. I had a delicacy about..., and, je ressentis une certaine délicatesse qui m'empêchait de..., pour.

6. Thing, objet.

7. That did not answer, cela ne servit à rien.

seemed hours. It appeared to me that the lagging¹ moonlight never, never would get to it. I turned to the wall, and counted twenty, to pass the feverish time away. I looked—the pale square² was nearer. I turned again and counted fifty—it was almost touching it. With desperate will I turned again, and counted one hundred, and faced about all in a tremble. A white human hand lay in the moonlight. Such an³ awful sinking at the heart—such a sudden gasp for breath! I felt, I cannot tell what I felt. When I recovered strength enough, I faced the wall again. But no boy could have remained long with that mysterious hand behind him.

Verbes irréguliers : *to forget*; *to run off*; *to sleep*; *to go*; *to get*; *to lie*; *to grow*; *to see*; *to creep*; *to feel*; *to tell*.

VERSION 51.

Une terreur d'enfant (suite).

I counted again, and looked—the most of a naked arm was exposed. I put my hands over my eyes, and counted till I could stand it no longer, and then—the pallid face of a man was there, with the corners of the mouth drawn down, and the eyes fixed and glassy in death! I rose to a sitting posture⁴ and glowered on that corpse till the light crept down⁵ the bare breast—line by line—inch by inch—past⁶ the nipples of the breast, and then it disclosed a ghastly stab!

I went away from there. I do not say that I went

1. *Lagging*, qui reste en arrière, si lent à se mouvoir.
2. *The pale square*, le carré de lumière blafarde.
3. *Such an...!* quel...!
4. *I rose to a sitting posture*, je me mis sur mon séant.
5. *To creep down*, glisser lentement le long de.
6. *Past*, jusqu'au-dessous de.

away in any sort of a hurry, but I simply say I went—that is sufficient. I went out at the window, and carried the sash¹ along with me with a sort of a crash. I did not need the sash, but it was handier² to take it than to leave it, and so I took it. I don't know whether I was scared, but I was considerably agitated.

When I reached home, they whipped me, but I enjoyed it, it seemed perfectly delightful. That man had been stabbed in the street near the office that afternoon, and they carried him in there to doctor him, but he only lived an hour. I have slept in the same room with him often, since then—in my dreams.

Verbes irréguliers : *to put*; *to stand*; *to draw down*; *to rise*; *to creep down*; *to go away*; *to say*; *to take*; *to leave*; *to know*; *to sleep*.

VERSION 52.

La marche de l'éducation : l'enfance.

The education of a child begins with law. It is impossible to explain the reasons of all the commands you³ give to a child, and you do not endeavour to do so. When he is to go to bed, when he is to get up, how he is to sit, stand⁴, eat, drink, what answers he is to make when spoken to⁵, what he may touch, and what he may not, what prayers he shall say and when, what lessons

1. *The sash*, le châssis de la fenêtre. Tout ce paragraphe est ironique.

2. *Handier*, plus commode.

3. Traduisez *you* par le pronom *on*.

4. *To sit, stand, eat, drink* : tous ces verbes sont à l'infinitif; on voit que, de même qu'il n'est pas nécessaire de répéter les mots déterminatifs avant plusieurs noms de suite, on peut aussi se dispenser de répéter les signes ou auxiliaires avant plusieurs verbes de suite, quand ceux-ci sont au même temps.

5. *When (he is) spoken to*, quand on lui parle. Ici *spoken to* a la forme et la signification passives; en anglais le verbe neutre peut prendre la forme passive, pourvu qu'on le fasse suivre de sa préposition.

he is to learn, every detail of manners and of conduct the careful mother¹ teaches her child, and requires implicit obedience. Mingled together in her teaching are² commands of the most trivial character and commands of the gravest importance; their relative value marked by a difference of manner rather than by any thing else³, since to explain it is impossible. Meanwhile to the child obedience is the highest duty, affection the highest stimulus, the mother's word the highest sanction. The conscience is alive, but it is, like the other faculties of that age, irregular, undeveloped, easily deceived. The mother does not leave it uncultivated, nor refuse sometimes to explain her motives for⁴ commanding or forbidding; but she never thinks of putting the judgment of the child against her own, nor of considering the child's conscience as having a right to free action.

Verbes irréguliers : *to begin; to give; to do; to go; to get up; to sit; to stand; to eat; to drink; to make; to speak; to say; to learn; to teach; to leave; to forbid; to think.*

VERSION 53.

La marche de l'éducation : la jeunesse ; l'adolescence.

As the child grows older the education changes its character, not so much in regard to the sanction of its

1. La langue française ne permet pas de placer le sujet et le verbe si longtemps après le complément, ou du moins veut-elle qu'on résume les compléments. Par exemple on pourra dire ici en conservant la même construction qu'en anglais : "Toutes ces choses, la bonne mère..."

2. *Are*, se trouvent.

3. *Else*, autre. *Else*, adjectif, se place après les mots qu'il qualifie, mais il ne s'emploie qu'avec les adjectifs ou pronoms indéfinis, *some, any, no, what, whoever, whatever, etc. Somebody else; anything else; nothing else; whatever else he may say; whoever else may come. Else*, signifie aussi « autrement. » *Or else*, ou bien.

4. *Her motives for commanding*, les motifs de ses ordres.

precepts as in regard to their *tenour*. More stress is laid upon¹ matters of real duty, less upon matters of mere manner. Falsehood, quarrelling, bad temper, greediness, indolence, are more attended to than times of going to bed, or fashions of eating, or postures in sitting. The boy is allowed to feel, and to show that he feels, the difference between different commands. But he is still not left to himself; and though points of manner² are not put on a level with points of conduct, they are by no means neglected. Moreover while much stress is laid upon his deeds, little is laid upon his opinions; he is rightly³ supposed not to have any, and will not be allowed to plead them as a reason for disobedience.

After a time however, the intellect begins to assert a right to enter into⁴ all questions of duty, and the intellect accordingly is cultivated. The reason is appealed to in all questions of conduct: the consequences of folly or sin are pointed out, and the punishment which, without any miracle, God invariably brings upon those who disobey His⁵ natural laws — how, for instance, falsehood destroys confidence and incurs contempt; how indulgence in appetite tends to brutal and degrading habits; how ill temper may⁶ end in crime and

1. Traduisez le passif anglais autant que possible par la voix active avec le pronom indéfini « on » pour sujet. Il faut bien se rappeler cette règle générale : Le pronom indéfini *on* se traduit en anglais par le passif, et le passif anglais se traduit en français par « on. »

2. *Points of manner*, la tenue.

3. *Rightly*, avec raison. Voyez aussi même version, note 1.

4. *To enter into*, prendre part à. Il est à remarquer que le verbe *to enter*, qui est verbe neutre dans le sens figuré, est toujours actif dans le sens propre. Ainsi l'on dit : *to enter a room, a house, a town*, entrer dans une chambre, dans une maison, dans une ville; et *such a thought never entered into his mind*, jamais pareille pensée ne lui est entrée dans l'esprit.

5. Les pronoms de la troisième personne *he, him, his*, se rapportant à Dieu, prennent toujours une majuscule en anglais.

6. *May* et non *can*, parce que c'est une simple probabilité.

must end in mischief. And thus the conscience is reached through the understanding.

Verbes irréguliers : *to grow; to lay upon; to go; to eat; to sit; to feel; to leave; to put; to begin; to bring.*

VERSION 54.

La carte à payer ou un dîner un peu cher.

The Portuguese pennies or *reis* are prodigious. It takes one thousand *reis* to make a dollar¹, and all financial estimates are made in *reis*. We did not know this until we had found it out through Blucher². Blucher said he was so happy and so grateful to be on solid land once more, that he wanted to give a feast; he said he had heard it was a cheap land, and he was bound to have a grand banquet. He invited nine of us, and we ate an excellent dinner at the principal hotel. In the midst of the jollity produced by a good dinner, good cigars, and passable anecdotes, the landlord presented his bill. Blucher glanced at it, and his countenance fell. He took another look to assure himself that his senses had not deceived him, and then read the items aloud in a faltering voice, while the roses in his cheek turned to ashes :

"Ten dinners, at 600 *reis*, 6,000 *reis*". Ruin and desolation!

"Twenty-five cigars at 100 *reis*, 2500 *reis*!" O my sainted mother!

1. *Reis*, petite monnaie portugaise; a *dollar*, monnaie américaine, de la valeur de cinq francs.

2. Blucher, nom d'un des passagers à bord d'un bateau à vapeur américain, lequel a abordé à l'une des îles Açores, dans le cours d'une excursion faite d'Amérique en Europe, en 1867, pour visiter la Grande Exposition de Paris.

"Eleven bottles of wine, at 1200 *reis*, 13100 *reis*!"
Be with us all¹!

"Total, TWENTY ONE THOUSAND SEVEN HUNDRED REIS!"
The suffering Moses²! There isn't³ money enough in the ship to pay that bill! Go — Leave me to my misery, boys⁴. I am a ruined community!"

I think it was the blankest-looking party I ever saw. Nobody could say a word. It was as if we had been all struck dumb. Wine-glasses descended slowly to the table, their contents untasted. Cigars dropped unnoticed from nerveless fingers. Each man sought his neighbour's eye, but found in it no ray of hope, no encouragement.

* Verbes irréguliers : *to take; to make; to know; to find out; to say; to give; to hear; to bind; to eat; to full; to read; to pay; to leave; to see; to strike; to seek.*

VERSION 55.

La carte à payer (suite).

At last the fearful silence was broken. The shadow of a desperate resolve settled upon Blucher's countenance like a cloud, and he rose up and said : —

"Landlord, this is a low, mean swindle, and I 'll never stand it. Here are a hundred and fifty dollars, sir, and it's all you 'll get : I 'll swim in blood, before I 'll pay a cent⁵ more."

1. (God) *be with us all!* que Dieu nous protège!

2. *The suffering Moses!* O bienheureux Moïse!

3. *There isn't pour there is not.*

4. *Boys*, mes enfants ou mes amis. *My boy*, mon vieux, expression familière.

5. *A cent*, un cent, prononcez *centte* et au pluriel *centtse*, la centième partie d'un dollar ou cinq centimes. Traduisez : un seul centime de plus.

Our spirits¹ rose and the landlord's² fell — at least we thought so; he was confused at any rate, notwithstanding he had not understood a word that had been said. He glanced from the little pile of gold pieces to Blucher several times, and then went out. He must have visited an American, for when he returned, he brought back his bill translated into a language that a Christian could understand — thus :

	Dollars.
10 dinners, 6,000 reis, or.	6.00
25 cigars, 2500 reis, or	2.50
11 bottles of wine, 13,200 reis, or.	13.20
Total, 21,700 reis, or.	21.70

Happiness reigned once more in Blucher's dinner party, and more refreshments were ordered.

Verbes irréguliers : *to break; to rise up; to say; to stand; to get; to swim; to pay; to fall; to think; to understand; to go out; to bring back.*

VERSION 56.

*Saint Philippe de Neri*³.

Saint Philip Neri, as old writers say,
Met a young stranger in Rome's streets one day,
And, being ever courteously inclined
To give young folks a sober turn of mind,
He fell into a talk with him; and thus
The dialogue they held comes down to us.

1. *Our spirits*, notre courage.
2. *The landlord's*, celui de l'hôte.
3. *Saint Philippe de Neri*, né à Florence en 1515, mort en 1595, se consacra surtout au service des malades et des pèlerins, à Rome, puis, avec d'autres ecclésiastiques, qu'on nommait Pères de l'Oratoire ou Oratoriens, à l'instruction des enfants. L'ordre des Oratoriens, voué à l'instruction, fut introduit en France en 1611. L'église de l'Oratoire, à Paris, en tire son nom.

Saint Philip Neri. Tell me, what brings you here
[to Rome, good youth?

Youth. To make myself a scholar¹, sir, I come,
[in truth.

Saint Philip Neri. And when you are one², what
[do you intend?

Youth. To be a priest, I hope, sir, in the end.

Saint Philip Neri. Suppose it so — what have
[you next in view?

Youth. That I may get to be a canon³, too.

Saint Philip Neri. Well! and how then?

Youth. Why then, for aught I know⁴,
I may be made a bishop.

Saint Philip Neri. Be it so —

What then?

Youth. Why, cardinal's a high degree,
And yet my lot it possibly may be.

Saint Philip Neri. Suppose it was — what then?

Youth. Why, who can say

But I've a chance of being Pope one day? [and red hat,

Saint Philip Neri. Well, having worn the mitre
And triple crown⁵, what follows after that?

Youth. Nay, there is nothing further, to be sure,

1. *To make myself a scholar*, pour m'instruire, pour faire mes études. Le mot *scholar*, en anglais, a le double sens d'écolier et de savant.

2. *When you are one*, quand vous le serez. Il y a ici deux règles de grammaire à observer, n^{os} 278 et 245.

3. A *canon*, chanoine.

4. *For aught I know* (sous-entendu *to the contrary*); cette locution assez difficile à expliquer, correspond ici à : Je ne vois pas pourquoi (je ne deviendrais) pas... ®

5. *The triple crown*, la triple couronne, c'est-à-dire la tiare, coiffure particulièrement affectée à N. S. P. le Pape, lorsqu'il est revêtu de ses habits pontificaux. C'est un haut bonnet rond, ceint de trois couronnes d'or, l'une au-dessus de l'autre, enrichies de pierreries; il se termine en pointe portant un petit globe surmonté d'une croix; par derrière, deux larges rubans tombent sur les épaules.

Upon this earth that wishing can procure.
 When I've enjoyed a dignity so high
 As long as God shall please, then — I must die.
Saint Philip Neri. What must you die, fond youth?
 [and, at the best,

But wish, and hope, and may be all the rest?
 Take my advice — whatever may betide,
 For that which *must* be, first of all provide;
 Then think of that which *may* be; and, indeed,
 When well prepared, who knows what may succeed,
 But you may be, as you are pleased to hope,
 Priest, canon, bishop, cardinal and pope.

Verbes irréguliers : *to meet; to give; to fall; to hold, to come;*
to tell; to bring; to make; to get; to know; to wear; to think.

VERSION 57.

La prise de Ratisbonne.

I

You know, we French stormed Ratisbon¹ :
 A mile or so away
 On a little mound, Napoleon:
 Stood on our storming-day ;
 With neck out-thrust, you fancy how,
 Legs wide, arms locked behind,
 As if to balance² the prone brow
 Oppressive with its mind³.

II

Just as perhaps he mused, "My plans
 That soar, to earth may fall,

1. *Ratisbon*, Ratisbonne, ville de Bavière, sur le Danube; en allemand *Regensburg*.
2. *As if to balance*, comme pour mieux soutenir. *To balance* tenir en équilibre.
3. *Oppressive with its mind*, chargé de vastes pensées.

Let¹ once my army leader Lannes
 Waver at yonder wall, " —
 Out 'twixt the battery smokes there flew²
 A rider, bound on bound
 Full-galoping; nor bridle drew
 Until he reached the mound.

III

Then off there flung³ in smiling joy,
 And held himself erect
 By just his horse's mane, a boy :
 You hardly could suspect —
 (So tight he kept his lips compressed,
 Scarce any blood came through)
 You looked twice ere you saw his breast
 Was all but⁴ shot in two.

IV

" Well," cried he, " Emperor, by God's grace
 We 've got you Ratisbon !
 The Marshal's in the market-place,
 And you 'll be there anon,
 To see your flag-bird flap his vans⁵
 Where I, to heart's desire,
 Perched him ! " The chief's eye flashed ; his plans
 Soared up again like fire.

The chief's eye flashed ; but presently
 Softened itself, as sheathes

1. *Let*, si.
2. *There flew*, s'élança.
3. *There flung*; *himself* est sous-entendu. Comme l'auteur va employer le pronom réfléchi dans le vers suivant, il a cru pouvoir le sous-entendre au vers précédent.
4. *All but*, presque.
5. *His vans*, ses ailes.

A film¹ the mother-eagle's eye
 When her bruised eaglet breathes :
 "You're wounded!" — "Nay," the² soldier's pride
 Touched to the quick, he said,
 "I'm killed, Sire!" And his chief beside³
 Smiling the boy fell dead. —

Verbes irréguliers : *to know; to stand; to out-thrust; to fall to fly; to draw; to fling; to hold; to keep; to come; to see; to shoot; to get; to say.*

VERSION 58.

Bonté de Goldsmith⁴ envers les enfants.

He was at all times a capital companion for children, and knew how to fall in with⁵ their humours. He was ready for any thing, conversation, music, or a game of romps. He would sing Irish songs or Scotch ballads. He took the lead in the children's sports of "blind man's buff," "hunt the slipper," etc., or in their games at cards, and was the most noisy of the party, affecting to cheat, and to be excessively eager to win: while with children of all sizes he would turn⁶ the hind part of his wig before⁷, and play all kinds of tricks to amuse them. "I was only five years old," says the late George Colman⁸, when Goldsmith, one evening, drinking coffee with

1. As a film sheathes, comme lorsque un voile couvre...
2. The pride, son orgueil.
3. His chief beside pour by the side of his chief.
4. Le docteur Goldsmith, auteur du *Vicaire de Wakefield*, du *Village abandonné* et du *Voyageur*, de l'*Histoire d'Angleterre* et de plusieurs comédies; né en 1728, mort en 1774. Voyez la notice sur sa vie et ses œuvres dans l'édition des classiques anglais publiée par MM. Delalain.
5. To fall in with, se prêter à.
6. He would turn and play, voyez page 94, note 3.
7. The hind part... before, sens devant derrière.
8. George Colman, fils de l'auteur dramatique du même nom.

my father, took me on his knee, and began to play with me, which amiable act I returned¹ with a very smart slap in the face; it must have been a tingler, for I left the marks of my spiteful little paw² upon his cheek. This infantile outrage was followed by summary justice, and I was locked up by my father in an adjoining room, to undergo solitary imprisonment in the dark. Here I began to howl and scream most abominably. At length a friend appeared to extricate me from jeopardy; it was the good natured doctor³ himself, with a lighted candle in his hand, and a smile upon his countenance, which was still partially red from the effects of my petulance. I sulked and sobbed, and he fondled and soothed until I began to brighten. He seized the propitious moment, placed three hats upon the carpet, and a shilling under each: the shillings, he told me, were England, France, and Spain. "Hey, presto! cockolorum⁴!" cried the doctor, and lo! on uncovering the shillings, they were all found congregating under one hat. I was no politician at the time, and therefore might not have wondered at the sudden revolution which brought England, France, and Spain all under one crown⁵; but, as I was also no conjuror, it amazed me beyond measure. From that time whenever the doctor came to visit my father,

"I plucked his gown to share the good man's smile⁶;"

1. I returned with, je répondis par.
2. Paw, patte, main ou doigts.
3. Goldsmith avait, dit-on, pris le grade de medicus doctor, à Padoue, en Italie.
4. Mots de jongleur.
5. Crown, couronne, s'emploie aussi pour exprimer la forme ou le haut d'un chapeau. On pourrait traduire par *trois têtes sous un bonnet*. C'était en effet bien rare dans ce temps-là de voir ces trois puissances se trouver d'accord et réunies dans quelque but que ce pût être.
6. La citation est tirée du *Village abandonné* cité plus haut.

a game of romps constantly ensued, and we were always cordial friends and merry playfellows."

Verbes irréguliers : *to know; to fall in with; to sing; to take, to win; to say; to drink; to take; to begin; to leave; to undergo, to tell; to find; to bring; to come.*

VERSION 59.

L'ambition vraiment digne d'éloge.

What is it that confers the noblest delight? What is that which swells a man's breast with pride above that which any other experience can bring him? Discovery! To know that you are walking where none others have walked; that you are beholding what human eye has not seen before; that you are breathing a virgin atmosphere; to give birth to an idea — to discover a great thought; to find a new planet, to invent a new hinge, to discover the way to make the lightning carry your messages. To be the first! that is the idea. To do something, say something, see something—before any body else:—these are the things that confer a pleasure compared with which¹ all other pleasures are tame and commonplace. Morse² with his first message brought by his servant, the lightning; Fulton³, in that long-drawn century of suspense, when he placed his hand upon the throttle-valve and lo! the steamboat moved; Jenner⁴, when his patient with the cow's virus in his blood walked

1. Compared with which, en comparaison duquel.

2. Morse, inventeur de la télégraphie électrique, né en 1791.

3. Fulton, ingénieur américain, né en Pensylvanie en 1764, mort en 1815, construisit le premier bateau à vapeur: il l'essaya sur la Seine le 9 août 1803. Les préoccupations de l'époque détournèrent l'attention de Napoléon de cette utile invention, et Fulton transporta sa découverte dans son propre pays où, en 1807, son bateau à vapeur, le *Clermont*, fit son premier voyage de New-York à Albany.

4. Jenner, médecin anglais, un des grands bienfaiteurs de l'humanité, découvrit l'efficacité de la vaccine contre la petite vérole, et,

through the small-pox hospitals unscathed; Howe¹, when the idea shot through his brain that for a hundred and twenty generations the eye had been bored through the wrong end of the needle; the nameless lord of art who laid down his chisel in some old age that is forgotten now, and gloated upon² the finished Laocoon³; Daguerre⁴, when he commanded the sun, riding in the zenith, to print the landscape upon his insignificant silver plate, and the sun obeyed; Columbus, in the Pinta's shrouds, when he waved his hat above a fabled sea and gazed abroad upon an unknown world! These are the men who have really lived — who have truly known what pleasure is — who have crowded long lifetimes of ecstasy into a single moment.

Verbes irréguliers : *to swell; to bring; to know; to behold; to see; to give; to find; to make; to do; to draw; to shoot; to lay down; to forget; to ride.*

VERSION 60.

L'observation, ou l'Indien et le gibier dérobé.

A North American Indian, upon returning home to his cabin, discovered that his venison which had been hung up to dry, had been stolen. After taking his observations on the spot, he set off in pursuit of the thief, whom he tracked through the woods.

fort de ses expériences, publia sa découverte en 1798. On lui a élevé des statues, et le parlement anglais lui vota une récompense de vingt mille livres sterling (500,000 francs).

1. Howe, américain, inventeur de la machine à coudre.

2. Gloated upon, dévora des yeux.

3. Le *Laocoon*, célèbre groupe de sculpture, un des chefs-d'œuvre de l'art antique, retrouvé, en 1506, à Rome, dans les ruines du palais de Titus. Il est aujourd'hui au Vatican. D'après Plin, ce serait l'ouvrage de trois artistes grecs qui florissaient dans le premier siècle après Jésus-Christ.

4. Daguerre, peintre décorateur pour les théâtres, né à Cormeilles (Seine-et-Oise) en 1787, mort en 1851, fut, avec Niepce, l'un des inventeurs de la photographie qu'on appela d'abord daguerréotype.

Meeting with some persons on his way, he inquired if they had seen a little old white man with a short-gun, accompanied by a small dog with a bob-tail. They answered in the affirmative; and, upon the Indian assuring them that the man thus described had stolen his venison, they desired to be informed how he was able to give so minute a description of a person whom, it appeared, he had never seen.

The Indian replied, "The thief, I know, is a little man, by his having heaped up a pile of stones to stand upon, in order to reach the venison from the height at which I hung it while standing on the ground; that he is an old man, I know by his short steps, which I have traced over the dead leaves in the woods; and that he is a white man, I know by his turning out his toes when he walks, which an Indian never does.

"His gun I know to be short, from the mark which the muzzle made by rubbing the bark of a tree against which it had leant; that his dog is small, I know by his track; and that he has a bob-tail, I discovered by the mark it made in the dust where he was sitting, while his master was busied about my meat."

Verbes irrégulières : *to hang up; to steal; to take; to set off; to meet; to see; to give; to know; to stand; to make; to lean; to sit.*

VERSION 61.

Les trois corbeaux noirs.

Two honest tradesmen meeting in the Strand¹,
One took the other briskly by the hand;
"Hark ye," said he, "'tis an odd story this²
About the crows!" "I don't know what it is,"

1. *The Strand*, une des grandes rues de Londres.
2. Sous-entendu *which is told*.

Replied his friend.— "No? I'm surprised at that;
Where I come from it is the common chat;
But you shall hear an odd affair, indeed!
And that it happened, they are all agreed.

Not to detain you from a thing so strange,
A gentleman who lives not far from 'Change¹,
This week, in short, as all the Alley² knows,
A vomit took, and threw up *three* black crows!
"Impossible!" — "Nay, but 'tis really true;
I had it from good hands, and so may you."

"From whom, I pray?" — So, having named the man,
Straight to inquire, his curious comrade ran.

"Sir, did you tell?" — relating the affair.

"Yes, sir, I did; and if 'tis worth your care,
Ask Mr. such a one³ — he told it me;

But by-the-by, 't was *two* black crows, not *three*!"

Resolved to trace so wondrous an event,
Quick to the third the virtuoso went.

"Sir," — and so forth⁴ — "Why, yes; the thing is fact,
Though in regard to number not exact:

It was not *two* black crows, 't was only *one*;

The truth of *that* you may depend upon;

The gentleman himself told me the case." — [place⁵."

"Where may I find him?" — "Why, in — such a
Away he went, and having found him out,

"Sir, be so good as to resolve a doubt."

Then to his last informant he referr'd,

And begg'd to know, if true what he had heard:

"Did you, sir, throw up a *black* crow?" — "Not I." —

"Bless me! how people propagate a lie!"

1. *Change*, abréviation ordinaire de *the Exchange*, la Bourse.
2. *The Alley*, *'Change Alley*, le Passage (de la Bourse), passage près de la Bourse de Londres.
3. *Mr. such a one*, Monsieur un tel.
4. *And so forth*, et ainsi de suite.
5. *Why, in such a place*, mais, à tel endroit.

Black crows have been thrown up, three, two, and one;
 And here, I find, all comes at last to *none* !
 Did you say anything of a crow at all ?" —
 "Crow ?— crow ?— perhaps I might, now I recall
 The matter over." — "And pray, sir, what was't ?" —
 "Why, I was horrid sick, and at the last
 I *did* throw up¹, and told my neighbour so,
 Something that was — as *black*, sir, as a crow."

Verbes irréguliers : *to meet; to take; to know; to come; to hear; to throw up; to run; to tell; to go; to find out; to say.*

VERSION 62.

Des différents âges de l'homme.

The seven first years of life (man's break of day)
 Gleams of short sense, a dawn of thought display;
 When fourteen springs have bloom'd his downy cheek,
 His soft and blushful meanings learn to speak;
 From twenty-one proud manhood takes its date,
 Yet is not strength complete till twenty-eight;
 Thence to his five-and-thirtieth, life's gay fire
 Sparkles, burns loud, and flames in fierce desire:
 At forty-two, his eyes grave wisdom wear,
 And the dark future dims him o'er with care:
 On to the nine-and-fortieth, toils increase,
 And busy hopes and fears disturb his peace:
 At fifty-six, cool Reason reigns entire,
 Then life burns steady, and with temp'rate fire;
 But sixty-three unbinds the body's strength,
 Ere the unwearied mind has run her length:

1. *I did throw up*, j'ai vomî, en effet. Le verbe est au parfait d'affirmation forte.

And when from sev'nty, age surveys her last,
 Tired she stops short — and wishes all were past.

Verbes irréguliers : *to break; to learn; to speak; to take; to wear; to burn; to unbind; to run.*

VERSION 63.

Le verre.

Glass is made of sand or flint, combined with an alkali, by exposure to intense heat, which causes these substances to melt and unite. This mixture is said to have been discovered accidentally in Syria, by some merchants, who were driven by stress of weather upon its shores. They had lighted a fire upon the sands to cook their food; the fire was made of the plant called kali, which grows on the sea shore; and the sand, mixing with the ashes, became vitrified by the heat. This furnished the merchants with the hint that led to the making of glass, which was first regularly manufactured at Sidon, in Syria. England is now much celebrated for its glass. The qualities which render this substance so valuable, are, that it is hard, transparent, nearly incorrodible, not being readily affected by any substance but acid in a fluid state; and that, when fused or melted, it becomes so ductile and plastic that it may be moulded into any form, which it will retain when cool. There are three sorts of furnaces used in making it: one to prepare the frit¹, a second to work the glass, and a third to anneal it. After having properly mixed the ashes and sand, they are put into the first furnace, where they are burned or calcined for a sufficient time, and become what is called frit. This being boiled afterwards in pots or crucibles of pipe-clay, in the second

1. *The frit*, la fritte, la première cuisson.

furnace, is fit for the operation of blowing; the annealing furnace is intended to cool the glass very gradually; for if it be exposed to the cold air immediately after being blown, it will fall into a thousand pieces, as if struck by a hammer. Before glass was discovered, thin folia of mica or horn were used for windows.

Verbes irréguliers : *to make; to say; to drive; to become; to lead; to work; to put; to blow; to full; to strike.*

VERSION 64.

Whang, le meunier chinois.

Whang, the miller, was naturally avaricious; nobody loved money better than he, or more respected those that had it. When people talked of a rich man in company, Whang would say¹, "I know him very well; he and I have been long acquainted; he and I are intimate." But if ever a poor man was mentioned he had not the least knowledge of the man; he might be very well for aught he knew²; but he was not fond of making many acquaintances, and loved to choose his company. Whang, however, with all his eagerness for riches, was poor. He had nothing but the profits of his mill to support him; but though these were small, they were certain; while it stood and went he was sure of eating, and his frugality was such that he every day laid some money by, which he would at intervals count and contemplate with much satisfaction. Yet still his acquisitions were not equal to his desires; he only found himself above want, whereas he desired to be possessed of affluence.

1. *Would say*, à l'imparfait fréquentatif.
2. *Voyez page 107, note 4.*

VERSION 65.

Whang, le meunier (suite).

One day, as he was indulging these wishes, he was informed that a neighbour of his had found a pan of money under ground, having dreamed of it three nights running before. These tidings were daggers to the heart of poor Whang. "Here am I," says he, "toiling and moiling from morning to night for a few paltry farthings, while neighbour Thanks only goes quietly to bed and dreams himself into thousands before morning. O that I could dream like him! With what pleasure would I dig round the pan! how slyly would I carry it home! not even my wife should see me: and then, oh, the pleasure of thrusting one's hand into a heap of gold up to the elbow!" Such reflections only served to make the miller unhappy; he discontinued his former assiduity; he was quite disgusted with small gains, and his customers began to forsake him. Every day he repeated the wish, and every night laid himself down in order to dream. Fortune, that was for a long time unkind, at last, however, seemed to smile upon his distresses, and indulged him with the wished-for vision. He dreamed, that under a certain part of the foundation of his mill there was concealed a monstrous pan of gold and diamonds, buried deep in the ground, and covered with a large flat stone. He concealed his good luck from every person, as is usual in money-dreams, in order to have the vision repeated the two succeeding nights, by which he should be certain of its truth.

VERSION 66.

Whang, le meunier (suite et fin).

His wishes in this also were answered; he still dreamed of the same pan of money in the very same place.

Now, therefore, it was past a doubt: so getting up early the third morning, he repaired alone, with a mattock in his hand to the mill, and began to undermine that part of the wall which the vision directed. The first omen of success that he met was a broken ring; digging still deeper, he turned up a house-tile, quite new and entire. At last, after much digging, he came to a broad flat stone, but then so large that it was beyond man's strength to remove it. "There!" cried he in raptures to himself, "here it is; under this stone there is room for a very large pan of diamonds indeed. I must e'en go home to my wife and tell her the whole affair, and get her to assist me in turning it up." Away, therefore, he goes, and acquaints his wife with every circumstance of their good fortune. Her raptures on this occasion may easily be imagined: she threw her arms round his neck and embraced him in an agony of joy; but those transports, however, did not allay their eagerness to know the exact sum; returning, therefore, together to the place where Whang had been digging, there they found — not, indeed, the expected treasure — but the mill, their only support, undermined and fallen!

VERSION 67.

Jean, le laboureur.

One honest John Tomkins, a hedger and ditcher, Although he was poor, did not want to be richer;

For all such vain wishes in him were prevented,
By a fortunate habit of being contented.

Though cold was the weather, or dear was the food,
John never was found in a murmuring mood;
For this he was constantly heard to declare,—
What he could not prevent, he would cheerfully bear.

"For why should I grumble and murmur?" he said;
"If I cannot get meat, I can surely get bread;
And though fretting may make my calamities deeper,
It never can cause bread and cheese to be cheaper."

If John was afflicted with sickness or pain,
He wished himself better, but did not complain,
Nor lie down and fret in despondence and sorrow,
But said, that he hoped to be better to-morrow.

If any one wronged him, or treated him ill,
Why, John was good-natured and sociable still;
For he said, that revenging the injury done [one.
Would be making two rogues when there need be but

And thus honest John, though his station was humble,
Passed through this sad world without even a grumble;
And I wish that some folks, who are greater and richer,
Would copy John Tomkins, the hedger and ditcher.

Verbes irréguliers: to find; to hear; to bear; to say; to get; to make; to lie down; to do.

VERSION 68.

Réputation de vérité.

PETRARCH, a celebrated Italian poet, who lived about five hundred years ago, recommended himself to the
Versions anglaises.

confidence and affection of Cardinal Colonna, in whose family he resided, by his candour and strict regard to truth. A violent quarrel occurred in the house of this nobleman, which was carried so far that recourse was had to arms. The Cardinal wished to know the origin of this affair; and, that he might be able to decide with justice, he assembled all his people, and obliged them to bind themselves by a most solemn oath on the gospels, to declare the whole truth. Every one, without exception, took the oath; even the Cardinal's brother was not excused. Petrarch, in his turn, presenting himself, the Cardinal closed the book, and said, "As to you, Petrarch, your word is sufficient."

Verbes irréguliers : *to know; to bind; to take; to say.*

VERSION 69.

Les bonnes manières.

Spa, 25 juillet 1741.

Dear Boy, I have often told you in my former letters — and it is most certainly true — that the strictest and most scrupulous honour and virtue can alone make you esteemed and valued¹ by mankind; that parts and learning can alone make you admired and celebrated by them²;

1. *Can alone make you esteemed and valued*, peuvent seuls vous faire estimer et apprécier. Il faut remarquer que le participe passé anglais doit se traduire ici par le présent de l'infinitif, ou, en d'autres termes, que le verbe passif anglais est rendu en français par le verbe actif. Le verbe *to make*, faire, veut au participe passé le verbe qui le suit lorsque le complément, nom ou pronom, supporte l'action exprimée par le verbe; et à l'infinitif (sans le signe *to*), si au contraire le complément fait cette action, comme dans : *Je vous ferai facilement comprendre ce que je veux*, *I will easily make you understand what I want*. Dans le premier cas, l'on dit que l'infinitif a le sens passif, et dans le second, le sens actif. Voyez *Grammaire*, n^{os} 300 et 305.

2. *Them*, au pluriel, se rapportant au nom collectif *mankind*.

but that the possession of lesser talents was¹ most absolutely necessary towards making you liked, beloved², and sought after in private life. Of these lesser talents, good-breeding³ is the principal and most necessary one⁴, not only as it is very important in itself, but as it adds great lustre to the more solid advantages both of the heart and the mind. I have often touched upon⁵ good-breeding to you before, so that this letter shall be upon the next necessary qualification to it, which is a genteel easy manner and carriage, wholly free from those odd tricks, ill habits and awkwardness, which even many very worthy and sensible⁶ people have in their behaviour. However trifling a genteel manner may sound⁷, it is of very great consequence towards pleasing⁸ in private life: and I have known many a man, from his awkwardness, give people such a dislike of him at first that all his merit could not get the better of it⁹ afterwards: whereas a genteel manner prepossesses people in your favour, bends them towards you, and makes them wish to like you.

Verbes irréguliers : *to seek after; to bend.*

1. *Was*, à l'imparfait, en anglais, est gouverné par le verbe présent *I have told*, qui est au passé. En français, on le traduira par le présent, comme affirmant une chose toujours vraie.

2. *Towards making you liked, beloved, and sought after*, pour vous faire goûter, aimer et rechercher. Voyez page 122, note 1.

3. *Good-breeding*, une bonne éducation, la politesse.

4. Voyez, pour l'emploi du mot *one*, *Grammaire*, n^o 225.

5. *To touch upon*, faire allusion à.

6. *Sensible* signifie souvent en anglais *sensé*, de bon jugement.

7. *May sound*, puisse paraître. Pour l'emploi de *however*, voyez *Grammaire*, n^o 242.

8. *Towards pleasing*, pour plaire.

9. *To get the better of it*, en triompher, l'effacer.

VERSION 70.

Les bonnes manières (suite).

Awkwardness¹ can proceed but from two causes; either from not having² kept good company, or from not having attended to it. As for your keeping good company, I will take care of that; do you take care³ to observe their ways and manners, and to form your own upon them. Attention is absolutely necessary for this, as indeed it is for every thing else; and a man without attention is not fit to live in the world⁴. When an awkward fellow first comes into a room, it is highly probable that his sword⁵ gets between his legs, and throws him down, or makes him stumble at least: when he has recovered⁶ this accident, he goes and places himself in the very place⁷ of the whole room where he should not; there he soon lets his hat fall down, and, in taking it up again, throws down his cane; in recovering his cane, his hat falls a second time; so that it is a quarter of an hour before he is in order again. If he drinks tea or coffee, he certainly scalds his mouth, and lets either the cup or the saucer fall, and spills the tea or coffee on his breeches⁸.

Verbes irréguliers: *to keep; to throw; to fall; to drink; to spill.*

1. *Awkwardness*, la gaucherie, la maladresse.
2. *From not having kept*, de ce qu'on n'a pas fréquenté. Voyez versions, page 45.
3. *Do you take care*, vous, ayez soin. Le verbe est ici au mode impératif. Dans cette phrase ce mode est formé du présent de l'indicatif d'affirmation forte, au lieu du présent simple, ce qui explique la présence de l'auxiliaire *do*. Voyez *Grammaire*, n° 109.
4. Il est difficile de donner à la jeunesse de meilleurs conseils.
5. C'était l'habitude dans le temps de Lord Chesterfield pour un homme de bonne compagnie de porter l'épée en toute occasion.
6. Sous-entendu *from*.
7. *In the very place*, dans le lieu même.
8. *Breeches*, culotte; le mot ne s'emploie plus. *Pantalon* se dit *trowsers* (pl.) ou *a pair of trowsers*.

VERSION 71.

Les bonnes manières (suite).

At dinner his awkwardness distinguishes itself particularly, as he has more to do; there he holds his knife, fork, and spoon, differently from other people; eats with his knife to the great danger of his mouth; picks his teeth¹ with his fork; and puts his spoon, which has been in his throat twenty times, into the dishes again. If he is to carve he can never hit the joint, but in his vain efforts to cut through the bone, scatters the sauce in every body's face. He generally daubs himself with soup and grease, though his napkin is commonly stuck through a button-hole, and tickles his chin. When he drinks, he infallibly coughs in his glass², and besprinkles the company. Besides all this, he has strange tricks and gestures, such as snuffing up his nose³, making faces, putting his fingers in his nose, or blowing it and looking afterwards in his handkerchief, so as to make the company sick⁴. His hands are troublesome to him when he has not something in them, and he does not know where to put them, but they are in perpetual motion between his bosom and his pockets: he does not know how to wear his clothes, and, in short, does nothing like other people. All this, I own, is not in any degree criminal; but it is highly disagreeable and ridiculous in company, and ought most carefully to be avoided by whoever desires to please.

Verbes irréguliers: *to hold; to eat; to put; to hit; to cut; to stick; to drink; to blow; to wear.*

1. *Picks his teeth*, se nettoie les dents.
2. *He infallibly coughs in his glass*, il ne manque pas de tousser pendant qu'il boit. *Coughs*, prononcez *korfse*.
3. *Snuffing up his nose*, reniflant sans cesse.
4. *To make... sick*, dégoûter.

VERSION 72.

Les bonnes manières (suite).

From this account of what you should not do¹, you may easily judge of what you should do; and a due attention to the manners of people of fashion, and who have seen the world, will make it habitual and familiar to you.

Attention will do all this, and without attention nothing is to be done²: want of attention, which is really want of thought, is either folly or madness³. You should not only pay attention to every thing, but have also a quickness of attention, so as to observe, at once, all the people in the room, their motions, their looks, and their words, and yet without staring at them, and seeming to be an observer. This quick and unobserved⁴ observation is of infinite advantage in life, and is to be acquired⁵ with care; and, on the contrary, what is called absence, which is a thoughtlessness and want of attention about what is doing, makes a man so like either a fool or a madman, that, for my part, I see no real difference. A fool never has thought; a madman has lost it⁶; and an absent man is, for the time⁷, without it. — Adieu!

Verbes irréguliers : *to do; to see; to make; to pay; to love.*

1. *You should not do*, vous ne devriez pas faire. Voyez Grammaire, n° 155.

2. *Is to be done*, ne se fait, c'est-à-dire ne peut se faire. Ici le verbe *to be* signifie pouvoir. Voyez Grammaire n° 151.

3. *Folly or madness*, sottise ou folie. *Fool*, en anglais, signifie sot. *Fou* se traduit par *madman* ou *mad*.

4. *Unobserved*, inaperçu de tous, que personne ne remarque.

5. *Is to be acquired*, doit s'acquérir. Voyez Grammaire, n° 157.

6. *It*, c'est-à-dire la faculté de penser, se rapporte au substantif *thought*.

7. *For the time*, pour le moment.

VERSION 73.

Une chose à la fois.

You may remember that I have always earnestly recommended to you to do what you are about¹, be that what it will², and to do nothing else at the same time. Do not imagine that I mean by this that you should attend to and plod at your book all day long. Far from it³. I mean that you should have your pleasures too, and that you should attend to them for the time, as much as to your studies; and, if you do not attend equally to both, you will neither have improvement nor satisfaction from either. A man is fit for neither business nor pleasure, who either cannot, or does not⁴, command and direct his attention to the present object, and, in some degree, banish, for the time, all other objects from his thoughts. If, at a party of pleasure, a man were to be solving⁵, in his own mind, a problem in Euclid, he would be a very bad companion, and make a very poor figure in that company; or if, in studying a problem in his closet, he were to think of a minuet, I am apt to believe that he would make a very poor mathematician. There is time enough for every thing, in the course of the day, if you do but one thing at once; but there is not time enough in the year, if you will do two things at a time.

Verbes irréguliers : *to mean; to think; to make.*

1. *What you are about*, ce que vous faites. *Age quod agis.*

2. *Be that what it will*, quoi que cela puisse être.

3. *Far from it*, tant s'en faut.

4. *Or does not*, ou qui ne sait pas.

5. *Were to be solving*, s'occupait à résoudre.

VERSION 74.

Vérité et mensonge.

Londres, 21 september 1747.

Dear boy,

Remember that errors and mistakes, however gross, in matters of opinion¹, if they are sincere, are to be pitied²; but not punished or laughed at. The blindness of the understanding is as much to be pitied as the blindness of the eyes; and there is neither jest nor guilt³ in a man's losing his way in either case. Charity bids us set him right, if we can, by arguments and persuasions; but charity, at the same time, forbids either to punish or ridicule his misfortune. Every man's reason is, and must be, his guide; and I may as well expect that⁴ every man should be of my size and complexion, as that⁵ he should reason just as I do. Every man seeks for truth, but God alone knows who has found it. It is, therefore, as unjust to persecute, as it is absurd to ridicule people for those several opinions which they cannot help entertaining⁶ upon the conviction of their reason. It is the man who tells or who acts a lie that is guilty, and not he who honestly and sincerely believes the lie. I really know nothing more criminal, more mean, and more ridiculous, than lying. It is the production either of malice, cowardice, or vanity; and ge-

1. In matters of opinion, en fait d'opinion.
2. Are to be pitied, sont à plaindre.
3. There is neither jest nor guilt in, et ce n'est ni un sujet de raillerie ni un sujet de blâme, si... Voyez page 45.
4. That, à ce que.
5. As that, que de croire que.
6. Which they cannot help entertaining, qu'ils ne peuvent s'empêcher de former.

nerally misses its aim in every one of those views¹; for lies are always detected sooner or later.

Verbes irréguliers: to lose; to bid; to set right; to forbid; to seek for; to know; to find; to tell.

VERSION 75.

Vérité et mensonge (suite).

If I tell a malicious lie, in order to affect² any man's fortune or character, I may indeed injure him for some time, but I shall be sure to be the greatest sufferer myself at last; for, as soon as ever I am detected (and detected I most certainly shall be), I am blasted³ for the infamous attempt, and whatever is said afterwards to the disadvantage of that person, however true, passes for calumny. If I lie, or equivocate (for it is the same thing), in order to excuse myself for something that I have said or done, and to avoid the danger or the shame that I apprehend from it, I discover, at once, my fear as well as my falsehood; and only increase, instead of avoiding, the danger and the shame: I show myself to be⁴ the lowest and the meanest of mankind, and am sure to be always treated as such. Fear, instead of avoiding, invites danger; for concealed cowards⁵ will insult known ones⁶. If one has had the misfortune to be in the wrong, there is something noble in frankly owning it; it is the only way of atoning for it; and the only way of being forgiven.

1. Views, points de vue.
2. To affect, porter atteinte à.
3. I am blasted, je suis flétri ou déshonoré.
4. I show myself to be, je fais voir que je suis.
5. Concealed cowards, ceux qui cachent leur lâcheté.
6. Known ones, ceux qui sont connus comme tels.

VERSION 76.

Vérité et mensonge (suite).

Equivocating, evading, shuffling, in order to remove a present danger or inconveniency, is something so mean, and betrays so much fear, that whoever practises them, always deserves to be, and often will be, kicked¹. There are another sort of lies, inoffensive enough in themselves but wonderfully ridiculous: I mean those lies which a mistaken vanity suggests, that defeat the very end for which they are calculated, and terminate in the humiliation and confusion of their author, who is sure to be detected. These are chiefly narrative and historical lies all intended to do infinite honour to their author. He is always the hero of his own romances; he has been in dangers from which nobody but himself ever escaped; he has seen with his own eyes whatever other people have heard or read of; and has ridden more miles post², in one day, than ever courier went in two. He is soon discovered, and as soon becomes the object of universal contempt and ridicule. Remember then, as long as you live, that nothing but strict truth can carry you through the world with either your conscience or your honour unwounded. It is not only your duty, but your interest: as a proof of which, you may always observe, that the greatest fools are the greatest liars.

Verbes irréguliers : *to mean; to see; to hear; to read; to ride; to go; to become.*

1. *To kick*, donner des coups de pied à. *To be kicked*, recevoir des coups de pieds; être traité avec ignominie.
2. *Has ridden more miles post*, a fait plus de lieues.

VERSION 77.

Une halte dans une auberge espagnole.

We arrived after sunset at a little town among the hills, after a fatiguing journey over a wide houseless plain where we had been repeatedly drenched with showers. In the inn were a party of Miqueletes¹ who were patrolling the country, in pursuit of robbers. The appearance of foreigners like ourselves was unusual in this remote town; mine host, with two or three old gossiping comrades in brown cloaks, studied our passports in a corner of the posada², while an alguazil³ took notes by the dim light of a lamp. The passports were in foreign languages and perplexed them, but our squire Sancho⁴ assisted them in their studies, and magnified our importance with the grandiloquence of a Spaniard. In the meantime, the magnificent distribution of a few cigars had won the hearts of all around us; in a little while the whole community seemed astir to make us welcome. The corregidor⁵ himself waited upon us⁶ and a great rush-bottomed arm chair was ostentatiously bolstered

1. *A party of miqueletes*, une petite troupe de miquelets ou soldats des montagnes. Ce nom remonte aux guerres de l'Espagne contre la France en 1675, sous Louis XIV, et se donna alors aux peuplades des Pyrénées, qui se défendirent énergiquement contre l'invasion, sous un de leurs chefs, Miquelot de Prats. On donne aussi ce nom aux guides des voyageurs dans les Pyrénées.

2. *Posada*, mot espagnol, auberge, salle d'auberge.

3. *Alguazil*, alguasil, officier de police.

4. *Our squire Sancho*, notre écuyer Sancho. C'est le guide que désigne ainsi le narrateur, en souvenir de l'honnête Sancho Pança, l'écuyer bien connu de Don Quichotte.

5. Le *corregidor* ou chef de la municipalité, équivalant à peu près au maire en France.

6. *Waited upon us*, vint nous voir (*To wait upon*, a le double sens d'aller voir quelqu'un afin de lui témoigner du respect, et de servir à table). Il ne faut pas confondre l'un avec l'autre.

into our room by our landlady, for the accommodation of that important personage.

Verbes irréguliers : *to win; to put; to make.*

VERSION 78.

Une halte dans une auberge espagnole (suite).

The commander of the patrol took supper with us, a lively, talking, laughing Andaluz, who had made a campaign in South America, and recounted his exploits of all kinds, with much pomp of phrase, vehemence of gesticulation, and mysterious rolling of the eye. He told us that he had a list of all the robbers in the country, and meant to ferret out every mother's son of them¹. He offered us some of his soldiers as an escort. "One is enough to protect you, señor; the robbers know me and know my men; the sight of one is enough to spread terror through a whole sierra². We thanked him for his offer, but assured him in his own strain that with the protection of our redoubtable squire, Sancho, we were not afraid of all the ladrones³ of Andalusia.

While we were supping with our Drawcansir⁴ friend, we heard the notes of a guitar and the click of castanets, and presently a chorus of voices singing a popular air. In fact mine host had gathered together the ama-

Verbes irréguliers : *to take; to make; to tell; to mean; to know; to spread; to hear; to sing; to go forth.*

1. *To ferret out every mother's son of them*, de les faire sortir de leurs terriers tous jusqu'au dernier.

2. *Sierra*, chaîne de montagnes. *Sierra*, mot espagnol, signifie scie, dentelure.

3. *Ladrones*, du latin *latrones*, larrons.

4. *Drawcansir*, nom donné dans le théâtre anglais à un fameux fanfaron et hâbleur, il est composé d'[I] *draw can, sir*, je sais dégainer, monsieur.

teur singers and musicians, and the rustic belles¹ of the neighbourhood, and, on going forth, the courtyard of the inn presented a scene of true Spanish festivity.

VERSION 79.

Une halte dans une auberge espagnole (suite et fin).

We took our seats with our host and hostess and the commander of the patrol, under the archway of the court; the guitar passed from hand to hand, but a jovial shoemaker was the Orpheus² of the place. He was a pleasant-looking³ fellow with huge black whiskers; his sleeves were rolled up to his elbows: he touched the guitar with masterly skill, and sang some tender ditties with an expression which greatly pleased the female part of his audience, with whom he was evidently a favourite. He afterwards danced a fandango⁴ with a buxom Andalusian damsel to the great delight of the spectators. But none of the females present could compare with my host's pretty daughter, Pepita, who had slipped away and made her toilette for the occasion, and had covered her head with roses, and who distinguished herself in a bolero⁵ with a handsome young dragoon. We had ordered our host to let wine and refreshments circulate freely among the company; yet,

1. *The belles*, les beautés.

2. *Orpheus*, Orphée, poète et musicien habile de l'antiquité. On dit que par la puissance et la douceur de sa musique, il se faisait suivre docilement par les bêtes sauvages et que même les forêts et les cours d'eau furent attentifs à sa voix; ce qui signifie qu'il donna des lois et enseigna la religion à ses contemporains et les arracha ainsi aux usages barbares, à leurs querelles intestines.

3. *Pleasant-looking*, de mine avenante. Le participe présent *looking*, paraissant, à l'air, de mine, entre dans la composition d'un grand nombre d'adjectifs, comme *gruff-looking*, à l'air refrogné, *ill-looking*, de mauvaise mine, *modest-looking*, à l'air modeste.

4. *Fandango, bolero*, danses espagnoles.

though there was a motley assembly of soldiers, muleteers and villagers, no one exceeded the bounds of sober enjoyment. The scene was a study for a painter; the picturesque group of dancers, the troopers in their half military dresses, the peasantry wrapped in their brown cloaks; nor must I omit to mention the old meagre alguazil, in a short black cloak, who took no notice of any thing going on; but sat in a corner diligently writing by the dim light of a huge copper lamp that might have figured in the days of Don Quixote.

Verbes irréguliers : *to take; to sing; to make; to let; to go on; to sit; to write.*

VERSION 80.

Après la bataille.

The sight of the heaps of dead and the groans of the wounded, are not the worst of the horrors of battle; there are some more abhorrent, more terrific still. Listen to this. It was in Germany, during the campaign of 1866, after the battle of Sadowa; the night had come, but the dead had not yet been removed. Human shadows go and come, now rising, now stooping; their numbers go on increasing every minute; they spread themselves over the battlefield. In no war, not even in our days, has it been possible to prevent the coming of these monsters in human shape. When the hour of their spoil has arrived, the marauders go about, searching the hollows, visiting the trees, turning up the very stones, prying into every nook and hole; and woe to him whom they stumble on¹ while still breathing! The patrols and sentries who mount guard over the field are not numerous enough to drive them away. They search the pockets of their resistless prey; they strip the dead, and in a moment hundreds

1. Whom they stumble on que leur pied vient à heurter.

of naked corpses strew the ground. A ring tempts them—they saw¹ the fingers which wear them, dead or alive! Woe to the wretched one who looks them in the face; he may know them again, and denounce them. Dead men tell no tales!

On the skirt of a wood a young officer lay senseless from a slight wound in the head. He had bled profusely, and had been left for dead. One of these she-marauders² stoops over him. “Let me see if you are worth while undressing, my lad; all right,” she says, drawing a pocket-book from his breast. But at the same time she has felt the slight throbbing of his heart. “Ah!” says she, with a mocking laugh; “you are not dead. Well, only be quiet a bit till I have finished.” The unhappy youth revives a little, and bends an earnest gaze on this woman. With faltering voice, he begs for help, and promises a reward. But before his words are well out of his mouth something cold touches his face, he feels in his head a horrid pain, he utters a fearful cry, all is dark around him,—the she-devil³ has put out his eyes.

Verbes irréguliers : *to come; to go; to rise; to spread; to drive away; to strew; to saw; to wear; to know; to tell; to lie; to bleed; to leave; to see; to draw; to feel; to say; to bend; to put out.*

VERSION 81.

Le choix des livres.

How shall you know what to read?—A very important question, for some books will really injure, if they do not destroy you. Others will have no positive effect; but from all a tincture, like that left upon the

1. They saw, ils scient.

2. She-marauders, maraudeuses.

3. The she-devil, l'affreuse mégère.

mind by the company you keep, will remain. Do not expect to read all, or even a small part of what comes out¹ and is recommended in this age of books. You take up a book and read a chapter. How shall you know whether² it is worth your reading without reading it through? In the same way that you would know whether a cask of wine was good. If you draw one glass, or two, and find them stale and unpleasant, do you need to drink off the whole cask to decide that you do not want it? I have somewhat else to do, in the short day allotted to me, than to read whatever any one else may think it his duty to write. When I read, I wish to read to good purpose, and there are some books which contradict on the very face of them what appear to me to be first principles. You surely will not say: I am bound to read such books. If a man tells me he has a very elaborate argument to prove that two and two make five, I have something else to do than to attend to his argument. If I find the first mouthful of meat which I take from a fine-looking³ joint on my table to be tainted, I need not eat through it to be convinced I ought to send it away. But there is a shorter route, and one every way more safe—and that is to treat books as you do medicines: have nothing to do with them till others have tried them, and can testify to their worth. There are always what are denominated *standard* works at hand, and about which there can be neither doubt nor mistake.

Verbes irréguliers⁴: *to read; to leave; to keep; to draw; to find; to think; to write; to bind; to eat.*

1. *To come out*, paraître.
2. *Whether*, si. Les Anglais emploient la conjonction *whether* quand elle est suivie de *or*, exprimé ou sous-entendu: *whether it is worth your reading (or no)*.
3. Voyez version 79, note 3.
4. Désormais nous omettrons les verbes irréguliers les plus usités, on doit maintenant les connaître.

VERSION 82.

Lettre d'un fils à sa mère.

“My dear Mother,—Though I am now sitting with my back towards you, yet I love you none the less; and, what is quite as strange, I can see you just as plainly as if I stood peeping in upon you¹. I can see you all, just as you sit round the family table. Tell me, if I do not see you. There is mother² on the right of the table, with her knitting, and a book open before her; and anon she glances her eyes from the work on the paper to that on her needles; now counts the stitches, and then puts her eye on the book, and starts off for another round. There is Mary, looking wise, and sewing with all her might, now and then stopping to give Sarah and Louisa a lift³ in getting their lessons, and trying to initiate them into the mysteries of geography. She is on the left of the table. There, in the back-ground, is silent Joseph, with his slate⁴, now making a mark, and then biting his lip, or scratching his head, to see if the algebraic expression he wants may have hidden⁵ in either of those places. George is in the kitchen, tinkering his skates, or contriving a trap for that old offender of a rat⁶, whose cunning has so long brought mortification upon all his boastings. I can now hear his hammer, and his

1. *To peep in upon*, regarder secrètement par la porte ou par la fenêtre.
2. *There is mother*, voilà mère.
3. *A lift*, un peu d'aide.
4. *Slate*, ardoise. Dans les écoles anglaises et américaines on se sert d'ardoises encadrées presque autant que du papier pour faire ses devoirs.
5. *May have hidden itself*, peut s'être caché.
6. *That old offender of a rat*, ce vieux délinquant, le rat. *Ce coquin de valet*, se dit de même, *that knave of a servant*. Quel chien de voleur! *what a dog of a thief!*

whistle — that peculiar, sucking sort of whistle which always indicates a puzzled state of the brain. Little William and Henry are snug in bed, and if you will just open their bed-room door, you will barely hear them breathe. And now, mother has stopped, and is absent and thoughtful, and my heart tells me that she is thinking of her only absent child. Who can he be? Will you doubt any more that I have studied magic, and can see with my back turned to you, and many a hill and valley between us?"

Verbes irréguliers : *to sit* ; *to stand* ; *to bite* ; *to hide* ; *to bring*.

VERSION 83.

Lettre d'un fils à sa mère (suite).

"You have been even kinder than I expected or you promised. I did not expect to hear from you till to-morrow at the earliest. But as I was walking, to-day, one of my class-mates cries, "A bundle for you at the stage office!" And away I went as fast as the dignity of sophomore² would allow me. The bundle I seized, and muffled it under my cloak, though it made my arm ache; with as much speed as my "conditions"³ would permit me, I reached my room. Out came my knife⁴, and forgetting all your good advice about "strings and fragments," the said bundle quickly owned me victor, and opened its very heart to me; and it had a warm heart too, for there were the stockings (they are now on my feet, *i. e.*

1. *At the stage office*, au bureau des voitures.

2. *Sophomore*, étudiant. Nom comique qu'on donne aux étudiants dans les universités des États-Unis.

3. *My conditions*, ma dignité.

4. *Out came my knife*, mon couteau fut bientôt dehors. L'adverbe placé ainsi avant le verbe dont il fait partie donne plus de vivacité à l'expression.

one pair), and there were the flannels, and the bosoms¹, and the gloves, and the pin-cushion from Louisa, and the needle-book from Sarah, and the paper from Mary, and the letters and love from all of you. I spread open my treasures, and both my heart and my feet danced for joy while my hands actually rubbed each other out of sympathy. Thanks to you all, for bundle, and letters, and love. One corner of my eye is now moistened, while I say, "Thank ye all, gude² folks." I must not forget to mention the apples—"the six apples one from each"—and the beautiful little loaf of cake. I should not dare to call it little, if it had not brought the name from you. The apples I have smelled and the cake I have just nibbled a little, and pronounce it to be "in the finest taste".

Verbes irréguliers : *to hear* ; *to forget* ; *to spread*.

VERSION 84.

Lettre d'un fils à sa mère (suite).

"Now, a word about your letters. I cannot say much, for I have only read mother's three times and Mary's twice. Those parts which relate to my own acts and doings greatly edify me. Right glad to find that the spectacles fitted mother's eyes so well. You wonder how I hit it. Why, have I not been told from my very babyhood, "you have your mother's eyes?" And what is plainer, than that if I have her eyes I can pick out glasses that will fit them? I am glad, too, that the new book is a favourite. I shall have to depend on you to read for me, for here I read nothing but my lexicon,

1. *The bosoms*, les plastrons de laine pour la poitrine.

2. *Gude*, écossais pour *good*. *Good folks*, bonnes gens.

and, peradventure, dip into mathematics. Joseph's knife shall be forthcoming; and the orders of William and Henry shall be honoured if the apothecary has the pigments. George is delighted with his new sled¹—a cheering item; for my thumb has retired into his cot², and growled and ached ever since, and even now, ever and anon, gives me a twinge, by way of recalling the feat of building the sled. And you really think the pigs have profited by my labours, and that, though they have forgotten me, yet they like the sty! If they do well, I shall be paid next fall³, whether they are grateful or not. Old Charley⁴ should be kept warm. He has carried us too many miles to be neglected now. I am sorry I did not have his condition more in mind when at home. Poor fellow! I enjoyed his aid, and helped to make him grow old. And old Rover, let him have his new kennel warm; and if he thinks so much of me as to "go to my room" after me, let him have my old wrapper. One member more—tell Sukey⁵ that, though I mention her after horses and dogs, it is not out of any want of respect, I will wear the mittens which she knit and sent, and, in return, though I cannot approve, will send as much, at least, of "real Scotch"⁶ as will fill her box."

Verbes irréguliers : *to hit* ; *to build* ; *to pay* ; *to keep* ; *to grow old* ; *to wear*.

1. *Sled, sleigh*, et plus souvent *sledge*, traîneau.
2. *Cot*, chaumière. *Has retired into his cot*, a dû se mettre à l'abri.
3. *Fall*, chute (des feuilles), l'automne.
4. *Old Charley*, le vieux Charlot ; nom d'un vieux cheval.
5. *Sukey*, Suzanne, la servante.
6. *Real Scotch*, de l'écoissais pur, tabac à priser.

VERSION 85.

Lettre d'un fils à sa mère (suite et fin).

"I suppose the pond is all frozen over, and the skating good. I know it is foolish; yet, if mother and Mary had skated as many "moony" nights as I have, they would sigh, not at the thought, but at the fact that skating days are over². Never was a face more bright and beautiful than the face of that pond in a clear, cold night, under a full moon. Do the boys go down by my willow still? and do they still have the flag on the little island in the centre, where I used to rear the flag-staff once a year? I was going to tell you all about college; but when I think I will begin, pop!—my thoughts are all at home. What a place home is! I would not now exchange ours for wealth enough to make you all kings and queens.

"I am warm, well, and comfortable: we all study some³, and dull fellows like me have to confess that we study hard. We have no genius to help us. My chum⁴ is a good fellow;—he now sits in yonder corner—his feet poised upon the stove in such a way that the dulness seems to have all run out of his heels into his head, for he is fast asleep.

"I have got it framed, and there it hangs—the picture of my father! I never look up without seeing it and I never see it without thinking that my mother is a widow, and that I am her eldest son. What more I think I will not be fool enough to say; you will imagine it better than I can say it.

1. *Moony*, pour *moonshiny*, éclairé par la lune; au clair de lune.
2. *Are over*, sont finis.
3. *Some*, un peu.
4. *My chum*, mon camarade de chambre

"I need not say, Write, write; for I know that some of you will at the end of three weeks. But love to you all, and much too. I shall tell you of my methods of economy in my next.

"Your affectionate son, etc."

J.-B.

Verbes irrégulières : *to freeze over; to begin; to sit; to run; to hang.*

ALERE FLAMMAM VERITATIS VERSION 86.

Le "steward" d'un bateau à vapeur turc.

Our steward is a genuine Oriental in a place of trust. Oil is not softer, air not more buoyant than his spirits. No noise disturbs him; no sarcasm stings him; no shout, no threat ever ruffles the calm good nature of his smiling face. For one who smokes in bed, and breaks his fast on² pickles, he has a roundness in his cheek, a music in his laugh, which tell you he belongs to that happy band of men whose dreams agree with them³. Ring, and rave as you list, this easy man, snug in his sheets, will not only forgive the noise you make, but he will take no eager and unkindly notice of your passion of tongue and feet. Why should he? Does he not send you a cup of tea at seven; serve up a meal of sardines, pickles, and uncooked swine at eight; indulge you with a refresher of rusk and cheese, and a dash of cognac in your drink about the hour of noon; provide a table of twelve good dishes and one poor wine at four, produce a kettle, a

1. *Steward*, celui qui est chargé des provisions à bord du bateau à vapeur, le restaurateur. Il vaut mieux garder le mot anglais.

2. *On pickles*, avec des "pickles," des légumes confits.

3. *Whose dreams agree with them*, dont les rêves leur font du bien; traduisez : qui n'ont que des rêves heureux. On dit de ce qu'on mange ou de ce qu'on boit : *coffee does not agree with me*, le café m'est contraire.

lemon, and a familiar spirit¹ about nine; amuse you with chess and books, and put out your lamp at ten? What more would you have? Such is your bill of the feast. Nothing can be added, nothing can be changed, unless (a word in your ear, Eccellenza), you would like to arrange with him for some acts of friendship by a *privatæ tip*². A steward who does his duty from seven in the morning till ten at night ought not to be disturbed in his dreams, except by the chink of *zwanzigers*³ and francs.

Verbes irrégulières : *to sting; to break; to ring; to forgive.*

VERSION 87.

Mise à l'eau du Great-Eastern.

At the beginning of the year 1858, a ship six times as large as any structure of human ingenuity that had ever before been floated upon the water, was lying on the bank of the River Thames, a few miles below London, in the ship-yard where it had been built, rivet by rivet, and plate by plate⁴, with its iron scales, "shut up together⁵ as with a close seal, one so near to another that no air can come between them."

This modern Leviathan⁶ which, spite of its enormous weight of 12,000 tons, M. Brunel⁷ undertook to draw

1. *A familiar spirit*, un esprit familier, des spiritueux.

2. *A private tip*, un cadeau à part.

3. *Zwanziger*, mot allemand, pièce de 20 (kreutzers).

4. *Rivet by rivet, and plate by plate*, rivet à rivet, et plaque à plaque.

5. *Shut up together*, pressées l'une contre l'autre.

6. *Leviathan*, Léviathan, nom donné par l'Écriture Sainte au plus grand habitant des eaux, probablement la baleine.

7. M. Brunel, fils de Brunel, ingénieur français, qui construisit le *Thames tunnel*, ou tunnel sous la Tamise, prédécesseur du tunnel sous le mont-Cenis et de celui plus hardi encore qu'on propose de creuser sous le Pas-de-Calais.

into the water by a hook, proved to be a very refractory¹ individual to deal with. Day after day, and week after week, for ten long weeks, was the effort renewed, and the struggle carried on. Only by inches was its determined and obstinate resistance to be² overcome. Iron cables, as thick as a man's thigh, were broken by the strain of the conflict, as if they had been pack-thread. Oaken beams, seventeen inches square, crumpled up³ and bounded into the air, as if they had been reeds. Water perspired, under the exertion, in drops, through walls of iron six and eight inches thick; and these walls, seemingly as inflexible as doom⁴, were torn like so much parchment. Still the resolute engineer persevered in his purpose, and the work went on. Steam engines tugged at huge warps⁵ laid out to moorings⁶ in the river on one side. Hydraulic rams, propped up against gigantic piers, butted on the other. And an army of two thousand workmen hovered, like ants, about the dire and inscrutable powers which were thus constrained to do the will of the master.

Verbes irréguliers : *to lie; to undertake; to draw.*

VERSION 88.

Mise à l'eau du Great-Eastern (suite).

On the 29th of January 1858, the huge structure had, by this dogged determination and perseverance, been pushed and dragged so far, that it was within six feet of the end of the sloping way⁷, and its keel was plunged

1. *Refractory*, indocile.
2. *Was... to be*, pouvait être.
3. *Crumpled up*, se rétrécissaient.
4. *Doom*, le jugement dernier.
5. *Warps*, câbles.
6. *Moorings*, points d'amarrage.
7. *Sloping way*, plan incliné.

ten or eleven feet into the water. It was now conceived that the victory was within reach¹, and that upon the rise of the tide, the noble ship might be towed off into the middle of the stream. Four sturdy little steam-tugs panted² close at hand, ready to take charge of the monster, when once it was afloat upon the wave. But alas! yet another disappointment was at hand for the much tried³ engineer. At the last moment, and upon the apparent margin⁴ of success, a new and unlooked for antagonist presented itself, and put a decided stop to all progress. This was the more⁵ provoking, too, since the antagonist, although of sufficient strength to set at nought hydraulic rams and steam-engines, was, nevertheless, so treacherous and subtle, in its own nature, that it could not be seen. With all its energy of resistance it kept itself well out of sight. On the 29th of January, when the Leviathan appeared to be on the point of sliding into the water, a heavy gale of wind began to blow directly on shore⁶, and it was found that the pressure of this gale upon the broadly expanded surface of the ship, as it lay sideways⁷ to the river, was three times as great as the moving power⁸ which had been provided to carry it off into the stream. It was not until this subtle and invisible antagonist had withdrawn its opposition, until the strong westerly gale had subsided on the morrow, that the magnificent Leviathan steam-ship, the Great Eastern could be dragged

1. *Within reach*, à leur portée; assurée.
2. *Panted*, haletaient.
3. *Much tried*, tant éprouvé.
4. *Margin*, bord; *on the apparent margin*, au moment même.
5. *The more provoking*, d'autant plus contrariant.
6. *On shore*, sur le rivage; il faut traduire : se mit à souffler du côté de la rivière.
7. *Sideways*, de côté, c'est-à-dire présentant le flanc.
8. *The moving power*, la force motrice.

Versions anglaises.

off from the platform on which it had been cradled, and launched into its watery¹ life.

VERSION 89.

La force de l'air.

The vigorous antagonist which could, for a season, laugh to scorn all the skill and power of the expert engineer, and which could, single-handed², hold back the enormous mass of moulded iron hanging upon its slippery slope, and urged downwards³ by terrific force, was Moving Air⁴ or Wind; that soft and gentle element which scarcely stirs the down of a feather when not roused into activity⁵; which can hardly be felt when the hand is thrust through it; and which cannot be seen, even when the delicate sense of the eye is sharpened by the wonderful aid of the microscope. Air is of so exquisite and refined a nature when at rest and still, that the men of old who first pried into the secrets of nature, believed that it really was not possessed of material being⁶, and called it "spirit," to distinguish it from more coarsely substantial existence. Now, however, it is known that this seeming "nothingness" of the air is altogether an illusion dependent upon the imperfection, or more correctly speaking, the "shortness" of man's power of seeing⁷.

1. *Watery*, au sein des flots.

2. *Single-handed*, seul, avec sa seule force.

3. *Urged downwards*, poussée vers l'eau.

4. *Moving air*, l'air en mouvement. Le vent n'est que de l'air en mouvement.

5. *Roused into activity*, ne le met en mouvement.

6. *Material being*, les propriétés de la matière. Le mot latin *spiritus* signifie *souffle*.

7. *Shortness of seeing*, faiblesse de vision.

VERSION 90.

La pesanteur de l'air.

If the eye were acute enough to perceive what is before it when it looks into the thin and transparent air, it would take note of a countless multitude of little material particles, dancing about as the motes do in a sun-beam, and mingling harmoniously together, in extended space¹. These motelike particles are piled higher and higher up towards the sky, some seventy or eighty miles at least above the tops of the highest mountains. Even in its calmest mood, this far-stretching² invisible air has a strength and power of its own³. It presses down, even when at rest, upon bodies lying beneath it with an enormous weight. The moving air, acting upon six thousand square yards of outspread canvass, will be able to drive the twenty-five thousand tons⁴ of the loaded Leviathan steam-ship over the sea, with a speed of some nine or ten miles⁵ an hour, without any assistance from steamworked⁶ machinery. The same air at rest will press perpendicularly upon its broad deck, as it lies motionless, but fully loaded, at its moorings, in the middle of the Thames, as a burthen of not less than⁷ the entire weight of the ship and its cargo. Every square foot of the plank of its deck will sustain rather more than half a ton of unseen and invisible air.

1. *In extended space*, dans l'immensité de l'espace.

2. *Far-stretching*, qui s'étend au loin, vaste.

3. *Of its own*, à lui.

4. *Le ton* anglais pèse vingt quintaux anglais ou 1015 kilogrammes.

5. *Le mile* anglais mesure près de 1610 mètres.

6. *Steamworked*, mû par la vapeur.

7. *As a burthen of not less than*, d'un poids égal à.

VERSION 91.

Les deux langues. 1° Le franco-normand.

The proud Norman was not successful in imposing his own tongue upon the subjugated nation, when the fatal day of Hastings placed the British realm in the hands of his race. In vain was Norman-French spoken from throne, pulpit, and judgment-seat; in vain did the Norman nobles long disdain to learn the language of the enslaved Saxon. For a time the two idioms lived side by side, though in very different conditions; the one, the language of the master, at court and in the castles of the soldiers who had become noble lords and powerful barons; the other, the language of the conquered, spoken only in the lowly hut of the subjugated people. The Norman altered and increased the latter, but he could not extirpate it. To defend¹ his conquest, he took possession of the country; and, master of the soil, he erected fortresses and castles, and attempted to introduce new terms². The universe and the firmament, the planets, comets and meteors, the atmosphere and the seasons, all were impressed with the seal of the conqueror. Hills became mountains³, and dales valleys;

1. Dans ce morceau et dans celui qui le suit nous avons essayé de faire comprendre la nature des deux dialectes dont la combinaison a formé la langue anglaise, et l'emploi pour ainsi dire spécial aux mots empruntés à chacun d'eux : les mots tirés du français étant réservés pour exprimer les idées dérivées de la vie politique, civilisée, ou pour faire double emploi avec les mots saxons; ceux-ci, au contraire, exprimant les objets et les sentiments de la vie de famille, les choses de tous les jours et qui existent de tout temps. Pour mieux faire ressortir cette différence, nous avons souligné les mots franco-normands dans le premier morceau et les mots saxons dans le second.

2. To introduce new terms, de donner aux objets de nouveaux noms.

3. Hills became mountains, le nom saxon de la colline fut remplacé par le mot franco-normand montagne.

streams were called *rivers*, and brooks *rivulets*; waterfalls changed into *casades*, and woods into *forests*. The deer, the ox, the calf, the swine and the sheep appeared on his *sumptuous table*, as *venison, beef, veal, pork and mutton*. *Salmon, sturgeon, lamprey and trout* became known as *delicacies*; *serpents and lizards, squirrels, falcons and herons, cocks, pigeons* and mules were added to the *animal kingdom*. Earls and lords were placed in rank below his *dukes and marquises*. New titles and dignities, of *viscount¹, baron and baronet, squire and master*, were created; and the *mayor* presided over the Saxon aldermen and sheriff; the *chancellor* and the *peer*, the *ambassador* and the *chamberlain*, the *general* and the *admiral* headed the list of the officers of the government. The king alone retained his name², but the *state* and the *court* became French; the administration was carried on according to the constitution; treaties were concluded by the ministers in their cabinet, and submitted for approval to the sovereign; the privy council was consulted on the affairs of the empire, and loyal subjects sent representatives to parliament. Here the members debated on matters of grave importance, on peace and war³, ordered the army and the navy, disposed of the national treasury, contracted debts, and had their sessions and their parties. At brilliant feasts and splendid tournaments collected⁴ the flower of chivalry; magnificent balls, where beauty and delicious music enchanted the assembled nobles, gave new splendour to society, polished the manners and excited the admiration of the ancient inhabitants, who charmed by such elegance, recognized in their conquerors

1. Viscount, vicomte; prononcez: *vaï'kaoun'te*.

2. Retained his name, retint son nom saxon.

3. War, guerre: comparez *warrant* et *glujarant, ward* et *g[u]jarde, wages, gages, etc., etc.*

4. Collected, se rassemblait.

persons of superior intelligence, admired them, and exerted themselves to imitate their fashions.

VERSION 92.

Les deux langues (suite). 2° L'anglo-saxon.

But the dominion of the Norman did not extend to the home¹ of the Saxon; it stopped at the threshold of his house: there, around the fireside in his kitchen and the hearth in his room, he met his beloved kindred; the bride, the wife, and the husband, sons and daughters, brothers and sisters, linked to each other by love, friendship and kind feelings, knew nothing dearer than their own sweet home. The Saxon's flocks, still grazing in his fields and meadows, gave him milk and butter, meat and wool; the herdsman watched them in spring and summer; the ploughman drew his furrows and used his harrows, and in harvest, the cart and the flail; the reaper plied his scythe, heaped up sheaves, and hauled his wheat, oats and rye to the barn. The waggoner drove his wain, with its wheels, felloes², spokes, and nave, and his team bent heavily under their yoke. In his trade by land and sea, he still bought and sold, in the store or the stall, the market or the street, he cheapened his goods and had all his dealings, as pedlar or weaver, baker or cooper, saddler, miller or tanner. He lent or borrowed, trusted his neighbour, and with skill and care thrived and grew wealthy. Later, when he longed once more for freedom, his warriors took their weapons, their axes, swords and spears, or their dreaded bow and arrow. They leaped without stirrup into the saddle, and killed with shaft

1. Il va sans dire que nous n'avons pas souligné les mots de la grammaire, articles, pronoms, prépositions, adverbes, qui sont tous pour ainsi dire d'origine saxonne.

2. Felloe ou felly, jante (de roue).

and gavelock¹. At other times they launched their boats and ships, which were still pure Anglo-Saxon from keel to deck, and from the helm or the rudder to the top of the mast, afloat and ashore, with sail or with oar. As his fathers had done before him in the land of his birth the Saxon would not merely eat, drink and sleep, or spend his time in playing the harp and the fiddle, but by walking, riding, fishing and hunting, he kept young and healthy; while his lady and his children were busy teaching or learning how to read and to write, to sing and to draw. Even needlework was not forgotten, as their writers say that "by this they shone most in the world." The wisdom of later ages was not known then, but they had their homespun² sayings which by all mankind are yet looked upon as true wisdom, such as: God helps them that help themselves; lost time is never found again; when sorrow is asleep, wake it not!

VERSION 93.

Un incident de la peste de Londres.

It is said that it was a blind piper; but, as John told me, the fellow was not blind, but an ignorant, poor weak man, and usually went his rounds about ten o'clock at night, and went piping along from door to door, and the people usually took him in at public-houses where they knew him, and would give him drink and victuals and sometimes farthings; and he in return would³ pipe and sing, and talk simply⁴, which diverted the people, and thus he lived. It was but a very bad

1. Gavelock, barre de fer, masse d'armes, aujourd'hui pince en fer.

2. Homespun, filé à la maison, simple.

3. Would pipe and sing, jouait et chantait; c'est l'imparfait fréquentatif.

4. Simply, naïvement.

time for this diversion, yet the poor fellow went about as usual, but was almost starved; and when anybody asked how he did, he would answer, that the dead cart had not taken him yet, but that they had promised to call¹ for him next week.

It happened one night that this poor fellow, whether somebody had given him too much drink or no, or had given him a little more victuals than ordinary, and the poor fellow, not having usually had a bellyful, or perhaps not for a good while, had laid himself all along fast asleep at a door, in the street near London Wall, towards Cripplegate; and that the people of one of the adjoining houses, hearing a bell, which they always rang before the cart came, had laid a body really dead of the plague just by him, thinking too that this poor fellow had been a dead body as the other was, and had been laid there by some of the neighbours.

Accordingly when John Hayward with his bell and the cart² came along, finding two dead bodies lie upon the stall, they took them up with the instrument they used, and threw them into the cart, and all this while the piper slept soundly.

VERSION 94.

Un incident de la peste de Londres (suite).

From hence they passed along, and took in other dead bodies, till, as honest John Hayward told me, they almost buried him alive in the cart, yet all this while he slept soundly; at length the cart came to the place where the bodies were to be thrown into the ground; and as the cart usually stopped some time before they were

1. *To call for him*, venir le chercher.
2. *Cart*, tombereau. John Hayward, le fossoyeur, ou plutôt, dans ces jours malheureux, l'enfouisseur.

ready to shoot out the melancholy load they had in it, as soon as the cart stopped, the fellow¹ awaked, and struggled a little to get his head out from among the dead bodies, when, raising himself up in the cart, he called out, "Hey! where am I?"

This frightened the fellow that attended about the work, but, after some pause, John Hayward, recovering himself, said: "Lord bless us! there's somebody in the cart not quite dead." So² another called to him, and said "Who are you?" The fellow answered, "I am the poor piper. Where am I?"—"Where are you?" says John Hayward; "why, you are in the dead cart, and we are going to bury you."—"But I an't dead though³, am I?" says the piper; which made them laugh a little, though, as John said, they were heartily frightened at first: so they helped the poor fellow down, and he went about his business⁴.

I know the story goes, he set up⁵ his pipes in the cart, and frightened the bearers and others, so that they ran away; but John Hayward did not tell the story so, nor say anything of his piping at all; but that he was a poor piper, and that he was carried away as above, I am fully satisfied of the truth of⁶.

1. *The fellow*, l'homme, l'individu. *Fellow*, est pris en bonne ou en mauvaise part selon l'adjectif qui y est joint. Employé sans adjectif, *fellow* comporte toujours une idée de mépris ou de pitié méprisante, l'individu, le drôle, le pauvre diable.

2. *So*, alors.

3. *Though*, dont le sens ordinaire est *quoique*, *bien que*, *malgré que*, a le sens de *cependant* quand il est placé ainsi à la fin de la phrase.

4. *To go about one's business*, aller vaquer à ses affaires, s'en aller.

5. *(That) he set up*, qu'il se mit à jouer de.

6. *I am fully satisfied of the truth of*, c'est un fait de la vérité duquel je suis pleinement persuadé. *Satisfied*, satisfait, content, a souvent en anglais le sens de *convaincu*, *persuadé*.

VERSION 95.

Les changements de nos jours.

The good of ancient times let others state,
I think it lucky I was born so late.

Mr Editor¹—It is of some importance at what period a man is born. A young man, alive at this period, hardly knows to what improvements in human life he has been introduced; and I would bring before his notice the following eighteen changes which have taken place in England since I first began to breathe in it the breath of life—a period amounting now to nearly seventy-three years².

Gas³ was unknown: I groped about the streets of London in all but the utter darkness of a twinkling oil lamp, under the protection of watchmen⁴ in their grand climacteric⁵ and exposed to every species of deprecation and insult.

I have been nine hours in sailing from Dover to Calais before the invention of steam. It took me nine hours to go from Taunton to Bath⁶, before the invention of railroads, and I now go from Taunton to London in six hours⁷! In going from Taunton to Bath, I suffered between ten and twelve thousand severe contusions before stone-breaking Macadam⁸ was born.

1. Mr Editor, Monsieur le Rédacteur.
2. Sidney Smith, auteur de cette lettre écrite en 1841, naquit en 1768.
3. Un Allemand nommé Wintzer prit le premier un brevet pour l'éclairage au gaz en 1804.
4. Watchmen, les veilleurs de nuit.
5. Climacteric, huppelande.
6. Taunton et Bath, villes du comté de Somerset. La distance n'est que de dix milles ou environ seize kilomètres à vol d'oiseau.
7. Aujourd'hui on fait le voyage de Paris à Londres en dix heures.
8. Macadam (1753-1836), inventeur des routes ainsi appelées.

I paid fifteen pounds in a single year for repairs of carriage springs on the pavement of London; and I now glide without noise or fracture on wooden pavements.

I can walk, by the assistance of the police, from one end of London to the other without molestation; or, if tired, get into a cheap and active cab, instead of those cottages on wheels, which the hackney-coaches were at the beginning of my life.

I had no umbrella! they were little used and very dear. There were no waterproof hats, and my hat has often been reduced by rain into its primitive pulp¹.

I could not keep my smallclothes² in their proper place, for braces were unknown. If I had the gout, there was no colchicum. If I was bilious, there was no calomel. If I was attacked by ague, there was no quinine. There were filthy coffee-houses instead of elegant clubs. Game could not be bought³. Quarrels about all sorts of questions of Church and State were endless. The corruption of Parliament, before the Reform bill, was most disgraceful. There were no banks to receive the savings of the poor⁴. The poor-laws were gradually sapping the vitals of the country; and whatever miseries I suffered, I had no post to whisk my complaints for a single penny⁵ to the remotest corners of the king-

formées de cailloux concassés. Ce système consiste en un empierement de cailloux de six centimètres cubes environ.

1. Pulp, pâte.
2. Smallclothes, pantalon, culotte, mot poli pour breeches, qui n'est pas bien reçu.
3. La vente du gibier était prohibée.
4. Les premières caisses d'épargne furent établies en Angleterre en 1798, mais ne réussirent pas tout d'abord, elles ne furent solidement établies, du moins à Londres, qu'en 1816. Celle de Paris fut instituée en 1818 par le duc de La Rochefoucauld-Liancourt, auquel succéda comme président M. Benjamin Delessert. Depuis lors cette excellente institution s'est répandue dans le pays tout entier, et commence même à s'introduire jusque dans les plus petites écoles, sous le titre de « le sou des écoles. »
5. Le penny postage fut établi en Angleterre en 1840. Si Sidney Smith pouvait écrire de nos jours, combien d'autres inventions

dom ; and yet, in spite of all these privations, I lived on quietly, and am now ashamed that I was not more discontented, and utterly surprised that all these changes and inventions did not occur two centuries ago.

VERSION 96.

Citations.

Good name, in man and woman, dear my lord,
Is the immediate¹ jewel of their souls.
Who steals my purse, steals trash; 't is something, nothing;
'T was mine, 't is his, and has been slave to thousands :
But he that filches from me my good name,
Robs me of that which not enriches² him,
And makes me poor indeed.

There is a tide in the affairs of men,
Which, taken at the flood³, leads on to fortune;
Omitted⁴, all the voyage of their life
Is bound in shallows, and in miseries :
And we must take the current when it serves,
Or lose our ventures⁵.

The good man hath a daily beauty in his life ;
He hath an ear for pity, and a hand
Open as day for melting charity.

n'aurait-il pas eu à enregistrer, le télégraphe électrique, la photographie la machine à coudre, le téléphone, etc., etc.

1. *Immédiate*, le plus précieux.
2. *Which not enriches him pour which does not enrich him.*
3. *At the flood*, au moment du flux.
4. *Omitted*, qu'on la laisse passer, et....
5. *Our ventures*, toutes nos chances ; c'est-à-dire tout ce que nous avons aventuré.

VERSION 97.

Le calife et la veuve.

When the Cross in Spain was broken,
And the Moors her sceptre¹ swayed,
In his royal town a caliph
A fair stately palace made.
Pleasant was the wide-arched mansion
With its quaintly-figured walls,
And the silver-sprinkling fountains
In its marble paven² halls.
Arabesques filled every chamber
With a wild fantastic grace,
And the Koran's golden ciphers³
Made a mystery of the place ;
Rich the tracery of each lattice
Carven⁴ sharp with master-craft,
And the mouldings wrought like lace-work
On each tall and tender shaft.
Sudden glimpses of trees waving,
With a freshness to the eye,
Came through pillared courts all open
To the soft blue summer sky.
And around it were sweet⁵ gardens,
Sunny clumps of scented bloom⁶,
Dusky umbrage-shadowing alleys,
With a cool delicious gloom.
Near the palace a poor Widow

1. *Her sceptre*, son sceptre ; en tenaient le sceptre. *Her* se rapporte à l'Espagne.
2. *Paven* pour *paved*.
3. *Ciphers*, lettres.
4. *Carven* pour *carved* ; *carven sharp*, délicatement taillé.
5. *Sweet gardens*, de rians jardins.
6. *Clumps of bloom*, des touffes de fleurs.

Had a small paternal field,
 Where the Prince a fair pavilion
 For his pleasure wished to build.
 Only this one charm was wanting
 To complete it to his heart, —
 But no bribe¹ could tempt the widow
 With her little plot to part.
 Wearied with his vain entreaties
 He at last put forth his hand,
 And raised up his dome of pleasure
 On the violated land².

VERSION 98.

Le calife et la veuve (suite).

Weak and friendless was the widow,
 Her oppressor proud and strong;
 But she went before the Cadi³,
 And bore witness to⁴ the wrong.
 On a day the Prince was walking
 In the garden planted there,
 With a joyous heart beholding⁵
 His pavilion shining fair.
 The old Cadi then came kneeling,
 And implored, in lowly mood,
 Leave to fill a sack beside him
 From the soil on which they stood.
 It was granted, and he filled it;
 Then the old man turning round,

1. Bribe, offre.
2. The violated land, le champ qu'il avait injustement enlevé.
3. The Cadi, le Cadi, nom donné aux juges chez les Arabes, les Turcs et les Persans.
4. To bear witness to, porter témoignage contre.
5. With a joyous heart beholding, et qu'il contemplait, le cœur rempli de joie.

Asked the Caliph to assist him
 While he raised it from the ground.
 Smiled the prince¹ at the entreaty,
 Thinking all was done in mirth,
 Raised the sack, but dropped full² quickly
 His strange burthen³ to the earth.
 "It is heavy," said the Cadi,
 "And thou canst not bear the weight;
 Yet 't is but a little portion
 Of the widow's poor estate.
 Side by side with that poor widow
 Must thou stand⁴ at Allah's bar
 And in that majestic presence
 Prince and beggar equal are.
 And if thou, O Prince, art burdened
 With a load of earth so small,
 What wilt thou then answer Allah,
 When he charges⁵ thee with all?"
 The sharp arrow reached his conscience,
 And atoning for his guilt,
 Like a king, he gave the widow
 The pavilion he had built.

1. Smiled the prince at the entreaty, cette demande fit sourire le prince.
2. Full quickly, bien vite. Full, s'emploie souvent en anglais à la place de very.
3. Burthen, forme ancienne et poétique de burden.
4. Must thou stand, il te faudra te présenter. Les Anglais emploient souvent l'inversion du sujet, lorsque la phrase commence par un adverbe ou par un complément circonstanciel.
5. When he charges thee with all, quand il te chargera de tout. Voyez Grammaire, n° 278.

VERSION 99.

L'amour de la science.

The fire of our minds is like the fire which the Persians¹ burn on the mountains—it flames night and day, it is immortal and not to be quenched! Upon something it must act and feed—upon the pure spirit of knowledge, or upon the foul dregs of polluting passions.

Therefore when I say, love knowledge with a great love, with a vehement love, with a love coeval with life, what do I say but² love innocence; love virtue; love purity of conduct: love that which, if you are rich and great, will sanctify the³ providence which has made you so, and make men call it justice; love that which, if you are poor, will render your poverty respectable, and make the proudest feel it unjust to laugh at the meanness of your fortunes; love that which will comfort, adorn and never quit you⁴— which will open to you the kingdom of thought, and all the boundless regions of conception⁵, as an asylum against the cruelty, the injustice and the pain that may be your lot in the

1. *That the Persians burn*, que les Persans allument. Les anciens Perses adoraient le feu et entretenaient une flamme toujours vive sur le point le plus élevé du district qu'ils habitaient. Il existe encore dans l'Inde des adhérents assez nombreux de ce culte; on les appelle *Parsees*, les Parsis. Le lecteur, curieux de l'anglais, lira avec plaisir le beau poème de Thomas Moore, *the Fire-worshippers*, les adorateurs du feu, où le poète décrit les dernières luttes des Parsis contre les Mahométans, qui avaient envahi et subjugué la Perse.

2. *What do I say but*, que dis-je autre chose que ceci?

3. *The*, cette: qu'on compare *the* avec *this* et *that*, on verra que *the* fait souvent fonction d'adjectif démonstratif.

4. *You* sert de complément à chacun des trois verbes qui le précèdent, et doit se répéter en français après chacun d'eux. Voyez *Grammaire*, n° 292.

5. *Of conception*, de l'imagination.

outer world—that which will make your motives habitually great and honourable, and light up in an instant a thousand noble disdains at the very thought of meanness and of fraud?

Therefore, if any young man have embarked¹ his life in the pursuit of Knowledge, let him go on² without doubting or fearing the event: let him not be intimidated by the cheerless beginnings of Knowledge, by the darkness from which she³ springs, by the difficulties which hover around her, by the wretched habitations in which she dwells, by the want and sorrow which sometimes journey in her train; but let him ever follow her as the Angel which guards him, as the Genius of his life. She will bring him out at last into the light of day, and exhibit him to the world comprehensive of acquirements⁴, fertile in resources, rich in imagination, strong in reasoning; prudent and powerful above his fellows⁵ in all the relations and in all the offices of life⁶.

1. *If any young man have embarked*, au parfait du subjonctif. Voyez *Grammaire*, n°s 288 et 292.

2. *Let him go on*, qu'il continue. Le verbe est à l'impératif, dont *let* est le signe.

3. L'auteur, en personnifiant la science, en donnant à ce mot le genre féminin, l'ennoblit encore. Le genre masculin ou féminin, donné ainsi en anglais à des objets inanimés, qui sont du genre neutre, ajoute une nouvelle beauté, une nouvelle force à la figure appelée en rhétorique la personnification, déjà si belle en elle-même.

4. *Comprehensive of acquirements*, possesseur de vastes connaissances.

5. *Fellows* a ici le sens de *pairs*, égaux, semblables; il n'a pas ce sens méprisant dont nous avons parlé dans une note précédente, page 153, note 1.

6. Comparez ce morceau avec un passage intitulé *Dévouement à la science*, tiré des œuvres d'Augustin Thierry, que nous avons publié dans notre *Cours de thèmes*.

VERSION 100.

Abou-ben-Adhem et l'ange.

Abou-ben-Adhem (may his tribe increase!)
 Awoke one night from a deep dream of peace,
 And saw, within the moonlight in his room,
 Making it rich and like a lily in bloom,
 An angel writing in a book of gold :
 Exceeding peace had made Ben-Adhem bold,
 And to the presence¹ in the room he said,
 "What writest thou?"—The vision raised its head,
 And, with a look made of all sweet accord,
 Answered, "The names of those who love the Lord."—
 "And is mine one?" said Abou.—"Nay, not so,"
 Replied the angel. Abou spoke more low,
 But cheerly still; and said, "I pray thee then,
 Write me as one that loves his fellow-men."
 The angel wrote, and vanished. The next night
 It came again with a great wakening light,
 And showed the names whom love of God had blessed,
 And lo! Ben-Adhem's name led all the rest.

VERSION 101.

Les batailles au collège.

Boys will quarrel², and when they quarrel, will
 sometimes fight. Fighting with fists is the natural
 and English way for English boys to settle their quar-
 rels. What substitute is there, or ever was there,

1. *The presence*, la vision.
2. *Will quarrel, will fight*, forme anglaise du présent fréquentatif, dont l'imparfait est *would*, se disputent, se battent.

among any nation under the sun? What would you like
 to see take its place!

Learn to box then, as you learn to play cricket and
 foot-ball. Not one of you will be the worse, but very
 much the better for¹ learning to box well. Should you
 never have to use it in earnest, there's no exercise in
 the world so good for the temper², and for the muscles
 of the back and legs.

As to fighting, keep out of it if you can, by all means.
 When the time comes, if it ever should, when you
 have to say *yes* or *no* to a challenge to fight, say *no* if
 you can—only take care you make it clear to yourself³
 why you say *no*. It is a proof of the highest courage, if
 done from true Christian motives. It is quite right and
 justifiable, if done from a simple aversion to physical
 pain and danger. But don't say *no* because you fear a
 licking⁴, and say or think it's because you fear God,
 for that's neither Christian nor honest. And if you do
 fight, fight it out; and don't give in while you can stand
 and see.

VERSION 102.

La république des abeilles.

So work the honey-bees;
 Creatures that by a rule in nature teach
 The act of order⁵ to a peopled kingdom.
 They have a king and officers of sorts :
 Where some, like Magistrates, correct at home:
 Others, like merchants, venture trade abroad :
 Others, like soldiers, armed in their stings,

1. *To be the worse for, the better for*, se trouver plus mal de, se trouver mieux de.
2. *The temper*, le caractère.
3. *To make it clear to yourself*, de vous rendre bien compte à vous-même.
4. *A licking*, mot d'écolier, d'être battu, des coups.
5. *The act of order*, l'activité et le bon ordre.

Make boot¹ upon the summer's velvet buds;
 Which pillage they with merry march bring home
 To the tent royal of their emperor:
 Who², busied in his majesty, surveys
 The singing³ masons building roofs of gold;
 The civil citizens⁴ kneading up the honey;
 The poor mechanic porters crowding in⁵
 Their heavy burdens at his narrow gate;
 The sad-eyed justice⁶, with his surly hum,
 Delivering o'er to executors pale
 The lazy yawning drone.

VERSION 103.

Le corps de l'homme.

Very few persons have any correct conception of the rate at which change goes on in their bodies. The average amount of matter taken into the system daily, under given circumstances, has been determined with a considerable degree of precision. From the army and navy diet-scales⁷ of France and England, which, of course, are based upon the recognized necessities of large numbers of men, in active life, it is found that about 2½ lbs⁸ of dry food per day are required for each individual; of this about three quarters are vegetable, and the rest animal. Assuming a standard⁹ of about 140 lbs as the weight of the body, the amount of oxygen

1. *Boot*, du butin.
2. *Who*, celui-ci.
3. *Singing*, qui chantent pendant le travail.
4. *The civil citizens*, les citoyens ordinaires.
5. *Crowding in*, apportant en foule.
6. *Justice*, magistrat.
7. *Diet scale*, quotité de rations, régime.
8. *lb*, abréviation du mot italien *libra*, se lit *pound*, livre. La livre anglaise, dite *avoirdupois*, vaut 453 grammes 544. On peut demander aux élèves de réduire en grammes et kilogrammes les poids dont on parlera dans cette version.
9. *Standard*, qui sert de mesure, une moyenne.

consumed daily is nearly 2½ lbs, which results from breathing about 25 or 30 hogsheads¹ of air: the quantity of water is nearly 4¼ lbs for the same time.

The weight of the entire blood of a full grown man varies from 20 to 30 lbs; of this the lungs, in a state of health, contain about ½ lb (half a pound). The heart beats, on an average, 60 or 70 times in a minute. Every beat sends forward two ounces² of the fluid. It rushes on at the rate of 150 feet³ in a minute, the whole blood passing through the lungs every two minutes and a half, or nearly twenty times in an hour. In periods of great exertion the rapidity with which the blood flows is much increased, so that the whole of it sometimes circulates in less than a single minute. According to these data, all the blood in the body travels through the circulatory route 600 or 700 times in a day,—a total movement through the heart of 10,000 or 12,000 lbs of blood in 24 hours. At the same time there escape⁴ from the lungs nearly 2 lbs of carbonic acid and 1½ lb (one pound and a half) of watery vapour. The skin loses by perspiration 2½ lbs of water, and there escape in other directions about 2½ lbs of matter. In the course of a year, the amount of solid food consumed is upwards of 800 lbs; the quantity of oxygen is about the same; and that of water, taken in various forms, is estimated at 1500 lbs: or altogether a ton⁵ and a half of matter solid, liquid and gaseous, is ingested annually. We thus see that the adult of half a century has shifted the substance of his corporeal being more than a thousand times.

1. *A hoghead*, un muid, vaut 286 litres.
2. *An ounce*, une once, vaut 28 grammes 37.
3. *Feet*, plur. de *foot*, pied; le pied anglais vaut 0 m., 30479.
4. *There escape*, il s'échappe. *Escape* est au pluriel et s'accorde avec son sujet 2 lbs; il est précédé de *there*, comme il arrive toutes les fois qu'un verbe ordinaire est employé comme verbe impersonnel. Voyez *Grammaire*, n° 131.
5. *Le ton* ou 20 quintaux anglais (*cwt*), égale 1015 kilogrammes.

VERSION 104.

La légende d'Horatius Coclès.

Porsenna, roi des Étrusques, est venu avec une grande armée attaquer Rome dans le but d'y rétablir l'autorité des Tarquins, originaires d'Étrurie, que leur despotisme et leurs crimes avaient fait chasser de Rome. Porsenna, devenu maître du mont Janicule, n'est séparé de Rome que par un pont de bois bâti sur pilotis. Ce pont, le consul romain veut le détruire, mais il faut arrêter l'ennemi afin de gagner le temps nécessaire pour l'œuvre de destruction. Horatius Coclès, avec deux de ses amis, se charge de cette rude tâche, et l'accomplit avec une bravoure qui a rendu son nom immortel. Le grand historien Macaulay a mis en vers beaux et animés cette admirable légende, qu'il fait raconter à un ménestrel romain, un jour de fête, cent ans après l'événement. Nous regrettons que le poème soit trop long pour être donné en entier; nous ne pouvons que renvoyer l'élève à l'ouvrage lui-même, « *The Lays of ancient Rome*, » où Macaulay a su retracer dans des accents chaleureux et vivants les sentiments patriotiques des anciens Romains, et où il donne la preuve qu'il était bon poète aussi bien que grand historien et critique éclairé.

But the Consul's brow was sad,
And the Consul's speech was low,
And darkly¹ looked he at the wall,
And darkly at the foe.

“Their van will be upon us
Before the bridge goes down;
And if they once may win the bridge,
What hope to save the town?”

Then out spake² brave Horatius,
The captain of the gate:

“To every man upon this earth
Death cometh soon or late;
And how can man die better
Than facing fearful odds³,

1. *Darkly*, d'un oeil sombre.
2. *Out spake*, pour *spake out*. L'adverbe placé ainsi devant le verbe donne plus de vivacité à la pensée.
3. *Odds*, des chances.

For the ashes of his fathers,
And the temples of his gods?

Hew down the bridge, Sir Consul,
With all the speed ye may;
I with two more to help me
Will hold the foe in play.
In yon strait path a thousand
May well be stopped by three;
Now who will stand on either hand¹,
And keep the bridge with me?”

Then out spake Spurius Lartius,
A Ramnian² proud was he:
“Lo! I will stand at thy right hand,
And keep the bridge with thee.”
And out spake strong Herminius,
Of Titian³ blood was he:
“I will abide on thy left side,
And keep the bridge with thee.”

VERSION 105.

La légende d'Horatius Coclès (suite).

Le consul consent à la proposition d'Horatius, et les trois héros vont se poster de l'autre côté du pont, attendant l'arrivée des ennemis. Ceux-ci, en voyant le petit nombre de leurs adversaires, les accablent de railleries et de sarcasmes, mais ne peuvent les émouvoir.

“Horatius,” quoth the Consul,
“As thou say'st, so let it be.”

1. *On either side*, à mes côtés. *Either*, l'un ou l'autre.
2. *A Ramnian*, homme de la centurie des Rhamnes. Les Rhamnes ou Rhamnenses étaient une des trois centuries de chevaliers établies par Romulus. Ce nom se donnait quelquefois à tout l'ordre des chevaliers.
3. *Of Titian blood*, de sang titien. *Titianses* (par corruption du mot *Tatius*), tribu des Romains, composée des Sabins de Cures qui vinrent se fixer à Rome avec leur roi Tatius.

And straight against that great array
 Forth went the dauntless three.
 For Romans in Rome's quarrel¹
 Spared neither land nor gold,
 Nor son nor wife, nor limb nor life,
 In the brave days of old.

Then none was for a party,
 Then all were for the state;
 Then the great man helped the poor,
 And the poor man loved the great;
 Then lands were fairly portioned;
 Then spoils were fairly sold:
 The Romans were like brothers
 In the brave days of old.

Meanwhile the Tuscan army,
 Right glorious² to behold,
 Came flashing back the noon-day light,
 Rank behind rank, like surges bright
 Of a broad sea of gold.
 Four hundred trumpets sounded
 A peal of warlike glee³,
 As that great host with measured tread,
 And spears advanced, and ensigns spread,
 Rolled slowly toward the bridge's head
 Where stood the dauntless three.

The three stood calm and silent,
 And looked upon the foes;

1. *Rome's quarrel*, les querelles de Rome. Il est permis, en poésie de donner le cas possessif aux noms de choses inanimées.

2. *Right glorious*, magnifique. *Right*, comme *full*, s'emploie assez souvent à la place de *very*, pour marquer le superlatif. Voyez page 159, note 2.

3. *A peal of warlike glee*, une fanfare gaie et guerrière. *Glee*, allégresse.

And a great shout of laughter
 From all the vanguard rose:
 And forth three chiefs came spurring
 Before that mighty mass;
 To earth they sprang, their swords they drew,
 And lifted high their shields, and flew
 To win the narrow pass.

Verbes irréguliers: *to go forth*; *to sell*; *to behold*; *to come*; *to spread*; *to stand*; *to rise*; *to spring*; *to draw*; *to fly*; *to win*.

VERSION 106.

La légende d'Horatius Coclès (suite).

Le dédain et les rires des Étrusques se changent vite en imprécations et en cris de colère, car les trois chefs gisent bientôt, étendus dans la poussière, aux pieds du trio intrépide.

But now no sound of laughter
 Was heard among the foes;
 A wild and wrathful clamour
 From all the vanguard rose.
 Six spears' length from the entrance
 Halted that deep array,
 And for a space no man came forth
 To win the narrow way.

But hark! the cry is Astur:
 And lo! the ranks divide;
 And the great Lord of Luna
 Comes with his stately stride.
 Upon his ample shoulders
 Clangs loud the four-fold shield¹,
 And in his hand he shakes the brand
 Which none but he can wield.

1. *The fourfold shield*, le bouclier à quatre épaisseurs de peau.
 Versions anglaises.

Astur s'avance fièrement, avec un sourire de mépris, contre les trois Romains, et jetant un regard de dédain sur les Toscans qui ont reculé devant eux.

Then whirling up his broad sword
 With both hands to the height,
 He rushed against Horatius,
 And smote¹ with all his might.
 With shield and sword Horatius
 Right deftly turned the blow :
 The blow, though turned, came yet too nigh ;
 It missed his helm, but gashed his thigh :
 The Tuscans raised a joyful cry
 To see the red blood flow.

He reeled, and on Herminius
 He leaned one breathing space ;
 Then like a wild cat mad with wounds,
 Sprang right at Astur's face.
 Through teeth, and skull, and helmet,
 So fierce a thrust he sped²,
 The good sword stood a handbreadth out
 Behind the Tuscan's head.

And the great Lord of Luna
 Fell at that deadly stroke,
 As falls on Mount Alvernus
 A thunder-smitten oak :
 Far o'er the crashing forest³
 The giant arms lie spread ;
 And the pale augurs, muttering low,
 Gaze on the blasted head⁴.

1. *Smote*, parfait de *to smite*, frapper; participe passé, *smitten*.
2. *To speed*, diriger vivement.
3. *The crashing forest*, la forêt retentissante.
4. *The blasted head*, la cime brûlée par le feu du ciel.

8.

VERSION 107.

La légende d'Horatius Coclès (suite).

Pendant ce temps, on a manié la hache, et au moment où le pont va tomber, deux des champions s'élancent sur les planches chancelantes, et regagnent en sûreté le bord opposé. Horatius demeure en face de l'ennemi, jusqu'à ce que la dernière poutre ait cédé; alors, tout revêtu de son armure, il se précipite dans les flots.

No sound of joy or sorrow
 Was heard from either bank ;
 But friends and foes, in dumb surprise,
 With parted lips and straining eyes,
 Stood gazing where he sank :
 And when beneath the surges
 They saw his crest appear,
 All Rome sent forth a rapturous cry,
 And even the ranks of Tuscany
 Could scarce forbear to cheer.

But fiercely ran the current,
 Swollen high by months of rain,
 And fast his blood was flowing,
 And he was sore in pain,
 And heavy with his armour,
 And spent with changing blows :
 And oft they thought him sinking,
 But still again he rose.

“Curse on him¹!” quoth false Sextus,
 “Will not the villain drown?
 But for this stay², ere close of day
 We should have sacked the town!” —

1. *Curse on him!* maudit soit-il!
2. *But for this stay*, si ce n'eût été cet obstacle.

“Heaven help him!” quoth Lars Porsena,
 “And bring him safe to shore;
 For such a gallant feat of arms
 Was never seen before!”

And now he feels the bottom;
 Now on dry earth he stands;
 Now round him throng the fathers,
 To press his gory hands;
 And now with shouts and clapping,
 And noise of weeping loud,
 He enters through the river gate,
 Borne by the joyous crowd.

When the good man mends his armour,
 And trims his helmet's plume;
 When the good wife's shuttle merrily
 Goes flashing through the loom,
 With weeping and with laughter
 Still is the story told,
 How well Moratius kept the bridge
 In the brave days of old.

VERSION 108.

Une cure pour le mal de mer.

The next day every thing was prepared for sea, and no leave was permitted to the officers. The captain came on board with orders to cruize in the Bay of Biscay¹; the anchor was weighed², and we ran through

1. *The Bay of Biscay*, nom que les Anglais donnent au golfe de Gascogne, partie de la mer bien connue pour être orageuse.
 2. *The anchor was weighed*, on leva l'ancre. Le verbe *to weigh* signifie *peser*, et *lever* (l'ancre); de là vient l'énigme bien connue :

the Needles³ with a fine N. E.⁴ breeze. I admired the scenery of the Isle of Wight, looked with admiration at Alum Bay⁵, was astonished at the Needle rocks, and then felt so ill that I went down below. What occurred for the next six days, I cannot tell. I thought that I should die every moment, and lay in my hammock or on the chests for the whole of that time incapable of eating, drinking, or walking about. O'Brien⁶ came to me on the seventh morning, and said, if I did not exert myself I should never get well; that he was very fond of me and had taken me under his protection, and to prove his regard⁷ he would do for me what he would not take the trouble to do for any other youngster in the ship, which was, to give me a good basting⁸, which was a sovereign remedy for sea-sickness. He suited the action to the word, and drubbed me on the ribs without mercy, until I thought the breath was out of my body, and then he took out a rope's end⁷ and thrashed me until I obeyed his orders to go on deck immediately. Before he came to me, I never could have believed it possible I could have obeyed him, but somehow or another I did contrive⁸ to crawl up the ladder to the main-deck, where I sat down on the shot-

What does a seventy-four gun ship weigh, with all her men and stores on board, before she sets sail? Why, she weighs anchor, to be sure; où, dans la question, le verbe to weigh a le premier sens de peser; et le sens de lever dans la réponse.

1. *The Needles*, les Aiguilles, rochers pointus dans la baie de Solent sur la côte sud de l'Angleterre, vis-à-vis de l'île de Wight, si célèbre pour ses beaux paysages et la douceur de son climat.
 2. *N. E. breeze* pour a *North East breeze*, un vent du nord-est.
 3. *Alum bay*, la baie d'Alum.
 4. *O'Brien*, enseigne de vaisseau qui a pris sous sa protection le narrateur, jeune aspirant de marine âgé de quinze ans et nouvellement embarqué.
 5. *His regard*, son amitié.
 6. *To give me a good basting*, me bâtonner ferme.
 7. *A rope's end*, un bout de corde.
 8. *I did contrive*, parfait d'affirmation forte.

racks¹ and cried bitterly. What would I have given to be at home again! It was not my fault that I was the greatest fool² in the family, yet how was I punished for it! If this was kindness from O'Brien, what had I to expect from those who were not partial to me? But by degrees I recovered myself, and certainly felt a great deal better, and that night I slept soundly.

VERSION 109.

Une cure pour le mal de mer (suite).

The next morning O'Brien came to me again. "It's a nasty slow fever, that sea-sickness of yours, my Peter, and we must drive it out of you;" and then he commenced a repetition of yesterday's remedy until I was almost a jelly. Whether the fear of being thrashed³ drove away my sea-sickness, or whatever might be the real cause of it, I do not know, but this is certain, that I felt no more of it after the second beating, and the next morning, when I awoke, I was very hungry. I hastened to dress before O'Brien came, and did not see him until we met at breakfast. "Peter," said he, "let me feel your pulse." — "Oh no!" replied I; "indeed, I'm quite well." — "Quite well! Can you eat biscuit and salt butter?" — "Yes, I can." — "And a piece of fat bacon?" — "Yes, that I can." — "It's thanks to me then, Peter," replied he; "so you'll have no more of my medicine until you fall sick again." — "I hope not," replied I, "for it was not very pleasant."

"Pleasant! You simple Simple⁴, when did you ever hear

1. *The shot-racks*, le parc aux boulets.
2. Pierre Simple n'a été mis dans la marine par sa famille, que parce qu'il est, croit-on, le plus simple, c'est-à-dire le plus naïf de sa famille.
3. *Of being thrashed*, de recevoir une volée.
4. *You simple Simple*, ô le plus simple des Simples.

of physic being pleasant, unless a man prescribe for himself? I suppose you'd be after lollipops¹ for the yellow fever. Live and learn, boy, and thank Heaven that you've found somebody who loves you well enough to baste you when it's good for your health." I replied that "I certainly hoped that, much as I felt obliged to him, I should not require any more proofs of his regard."

"Any more such *striking* proofs, you mean, Peter; but let me tell you that they were sincere proofs, for since you've been ill, I've been eating your pork and drinking your grog, which latter can't be too plentiful² in the Bay of Biscay. And now that I've cured you, you'll be tucking all that into your own little bread-basket³, so that I'm no gainer, and I think you are now convinced that you never had or will have two more disinterested thumpings⁴ in all your born days⁵. However, you are very welcome, so say no more about it." I held my tongue, ate a very hearty breakfast, returned to my duty, and from that day O'Brien and myself were fast friends.

VERSION 110.

De la grammaire anglaise.

Our chief peculiarities of structure and of idiom are essentially Anglo-Saxon; while almost all the classes of words, which it is the office of grammar to investigate, are derived from that language. Thus, the few inflections

1. *You'd (you would) be after lollipops for*, vous voudriez des sucres d'orge (ou du nanan) pour vous guérir de.
2. *Which latter can't be too plentiful*, et l'on ne peut pas avoir trop de ce dernier article.
3. *Your bread-basket*, votre soute au pain (votre ventre).
4. *Thumping*, volée.
5. *In all your born days*, dans tous les jours de votre vie.

we have are all Anglo-Saxon. The English genitive, the general modes of forming the plural of nouns, and the terminations by which we express the comparative and superlative of adjectives (er and est;) the inflections of the pronouns; those of the second and third persons, present and imperfect, of the verbs; the inflections of the preterites and participles of the verbs; whether regular or irregular; and the most frequent termination of our adverbs (ly), are all Anglo-Saxon. The nouns, too, derived from Latin and Greek, receive the Anglo-Saxon termination of the genitive and plural; while the preterites and participles of verbs derived from the same sources, take the Anglo-Saxon inflections. As to the parts of speech, those which occur most frequently, and are individually of most importance, are almost wholly Saxon. Such are our articles and definitives¹ generally, as *a, an, the, this, that, these, those, many, few, some, one, none*; the adjectives whose comparatives and superlatives are irregularly formed; the separate words *more* and *most* by which we express comparison as often as by distinct terminations, all our pronouns, personal, possessive, relative and interrogative; nearly every one of our so-called irregular verbs, including all the auxiliaries, *have, be, shall, will, may, can, must*, by which we express the force of the principal varieties of mood and tense; all the adverbs most frequently employed; and the prepositions and conjunctions almost without exception."

1. *Definitives*, mots déterminatifs.

VERSION 111.

Marche de la langue anglaise à travers le monde.

An ancient poet¹, now almost forgotten, exclaimed more than two centuries and a half ago, inspired as he was with true and hopeful vision:

Who knows whither we may vent
The treasure of our tongue? to what strange shores
This gain² of our best glory will be sent
T' enrich unknowing nations with our stores?
What worlds in the yet unformed occident
May come refined³ with accents that are ours.

This was not three centuries ago, and now the Island-language girdles the earth. Soon after the poet's heart gave forth⁴ its hope, English words began to find a home in the West⁵, close begirt, however, with the fierce discord of the Indian tongues⁶: for years and years their home⁷ was hemmed in within a narrow strip along the Atlantic, the English and the French languages having a divided sway, when the Bourbon was still strong enough to hold the Canadas, and proud enough to venture that magnificent scheme of a colonial dominion which was to stretch from the St Lawrence to the Ohio and the Mississippi⁸, leaving the Briton his scant

1. *The well-languaged Daniel*, Daniel au beau langage (1562-1619), succéda, dit-on, à Spenser, comme poète lauréat.

2. *Gain*, produit...

3. *May come refined*, naitront à la civilisation.

4. *Gave forth*, exprima.

5. *In the West*, à l'occident, c'est-à-dire en Amérique. La Virginie fut ainsi nommée par sir Walter Raleigh en 1604; le Massachusetts fut colonisé en 1620.

6. *Indian tongues*, les dialectes des Indiens ou des Peaux-Rouges

7. *Their home*, cette demeure.

8. La France était maîtresse au nord du Bas-Canada baigné par

foothold between the mountains and the sea. The might of the race broke this circumscription; and, in our own day, we have seen this language of ours span¹ the continent, and now it gives a greeting on the shores of the Pacific, as well as of the Atlantic. An earnest English author, Landor, does not fear to predict that the time will come when the language will occupy the far South on each side the Andes, Rio and Valparaiso holding rivalry in the purity of the English speech. But, without venturing into the uncertainties of the future, see how our language has an abode far and wide in the islands of the earth, and how, in India, it has travelled northward till it has struck the ancient, but abandoned path of another European language,—one of the great languages in the world's history—the path of conquest along which Alexander carried Greek words into the regions of the Indus.

Our language at this day has a larger extent of influence than the Greek, the Latin, or the Arabic ever had, its dominion is still expanding, and “it is calculated that, before the lapse of the present century, a time that so many now alive will live to witness, English will be the native and vernacular language of about one hundred and fifty millions of human beings².”

le Saint-Laurent, et, au sud, de la Louisiane traversée par le Mississipi. Le Bas-Canada fut cédé à l'Angleterre par le traité de Paris en 1763; la Louisiane fut cédée aux Etats-Unis par Napoléon I^{er} en 1803, au prix de 80 millions de francs.

1. *Span the continent*, se répandre sur le continent tout entier.
2. *Watts: Latham's English language*, édition de 1850.

VERSION 112.

Un établissement de grand seigneur anglais en 1500.

Hume¹ in the notes to his history of the reign of Henry VII., has inserted an extract from the household book of an old Earl of Northumberland, who lived at this time; it is a curious picture of ancient manners, and affords a complete insight into the domestic economy of the ancient barons. The family consists of 166 persons, masters and servants; 57 strangers² are reckoned upon every day; in the whole 223 persons. Two-pence halfpenny³ are supposed to be the daily expense of each, for meat, drink, and firing⁴; this would make a groat⁵ of our present money. The sum allotted by the earl for his whole annual expense is £1118 17s. 8d.⁶; meat, drink, and firing⁴ cost £796 11s. 2d., more than two-thirds of the whole.

Every thing is conducted with extreme order; inso-much that the number of pieces which must be cut out of every quarter of beef, mutton, pork, nay, even stock-fish and salmon, is determined, and must be entered and accounted for by the different clerks appointed for that purpose. If a servant be absent a day his mess is struck off⁷; if he go on my lord's business, board wages are allowed him, 8d. a day for his journey in winter, 5d. in summer. Two hundred and fifty quarters of

1. Hume, historien et philosophe anglais, 1711-1776.
2. *Strangers*, visiteurs.
3. Vingt-cinq centimes.
4. *Firing*, le chauffage.
5. *The groat* valait 40 centimes.
6. *L., s., d.*, lettres empruntées aux Italiens, inventeurs de la tenue des livres, et représentant *libre*, *soldi*, *denari*, en anglais *pounds*, *shillings*, *pence*.
7. *His mess is struck off*, on retrace les frais de son repas.

malt¹ are allowed a month at 4s. a quarter. Two hogsheads² are to be made of a quarter, which amounts to a bottle and one third a day to each person, and the beer not be very strong. The family only eat fresh meat from midsummer to Michaelmas; all the rest of the year they live on salted meat. One hundred and sixty gallons³ of mustard are allowed in a year, which seems a necessary qualification for their salt beef.

Only seventy ells of linen at 8d. an ell are annually allowed for the whole family; no sheets were used. The linen was made into eight table-cloths for my lord's table, and one table-cloth for the knights; the last probably washed only once a month or longer. Only 40 shillings are allowed for washing throughout the year, and that is principally expended on the linen in the chapel. Only ninety-one dozen of candles for the whole year. The family rose at six in the morning, dined at ten, and supped at four in the afternoon. The gates were all shut at nine, and no further ingress or egress permitted. My lord and lady have set on their table at breakfast a quart of beer, as much wine, two pieces of salt fish, six red-herrings, four white ones⁴ or a dish of sprats. In flesh days, half a chine of mutton, or a chine of beef boiled. Mass is to be said at six in the morning, in order says the household book, that all my lord's servants may rise early.

1. *Quarters of malt*, quartiers d'orge; le quartier pèse 254 kilogrammes. *Malt*, drèche de l'orge qu'on fait germer en la trempant dans l'eau et en la séchant à la chaleur.

2. *Hogshead*, muid ou 286 litres.

3. *Gallon*, 4 litres 54.

4. *Four white ones*, quatre harengs frais.

VERSION 113.

Le quinteux.

Some fretful tempers wince¹ at every touch,
 You always do too little or too much :
 You speak with life in hopes to entertain,
 "Your elevated voice goes through the brain;"
 You fall at once into a lower key²,
 That's worse — "the drone-pipe³ of an humble bee."
 The southern sash⁴ admits too strong a light,
 You rise and drop the curtain — now "'t is night."
 He shakes with cold — you stir the fire and strive
 To make a blaze — that's "roasting him alive."
 Serve him with venison, and he chooses fish;
 With sole — "that's just the sort he would not wish."
 He takes what he at first professed to loathe,
 And in due time feeds heartily on both;
 Yet still o'erclouded with a constant frown,
 He does not swallow; but he gulps it down.
 Your hopes to please him vain on every plan⁵,
 Himself should⁶ work that wonder, if he can.
 Alas! his efforts double his distress,
 He likes yours⁷ little, and his own still less:
 Thus always teasing others, always teased,
 His only pleasure is to be displeas'd.

1. *Wince*, regimber.

2. *A key*, un ton.

3. *The drone-pipe*, le bourdonnement.

4. *The southern sash*, la fenêtre qui s'ouvre au midi. *Sash*, châssis (de la fenêtre).

5. *On every plan*, quelque moyen que vous essayiez.

6. *Himself should*, c'est à lui de.

7. *Yours*, c'est-à-dire *your efforts*.

VERSION 114.

Le captif.

I took a single captive, and having first shut him up in his dungeon, I then looked through the twilight of his grated door to take his picture¹.

I beheld his body half wasted away with long expectation and confinement, and felt what kind of sickness of the heart it was which arises from hope deferred². Upon looking nearer, I saw him pale and feverish; in thirty years the western breeze had not once fanned his blood — he had seen no sun, no moon, in all that time, nor had the voice of friend or kinsman breathed through his lattice — his children —

— But here my heart began to bleed — and I was forced to go on with another part of the portrait.

He was sitting upon the ground in the furthest corner of his dungeon, upon a little straw, which was alternately his chair and bed; a little calendar of small sticks were laid at the head, notched all over with the dismal days and nights he had passed there — he had one of these little sticks in his hand, and with a rusty nail he was etching³ another day of misery to add to the heap. As I darkened the little light he had, he lifted up a hopeless eye towards the door, then cast it down — shook his head, and went on with his work of affliction. I heard his chains upon his legs, as he turned his body to lay his little stick upon the bundle — He gave a deep sigh — I saw the iron enter his soul

1. To take his picture, pour faire son portrait.
2. Proverbes de Salomon, ch. XIII, v. 12.
3. He was etching, il traçait.

— I burst into tears — I could not sustain the picture of confinement which my fancy had drawn⁴.

VERSION 115.

Histoire d'un sanglier et de deux lions.

In the days of my youth, when a black moustache curled where now you see the hoary beard of my winter's age, I seldom passed a night within my father's hut; but, sallying out with my gun, laid wait for² the wild animals which frequented a neighbouring forest.

One moonlight night I had taken my position on a high rock, which overhung a fountain and a small marsh, a favourite spot for our hunters to watch for boars, that resorted thither to drink and root³. The moon had wended her way across half the heavens, and I, tired with waiting, had fallen into a doze, when I was roused by a rustling in the wood as on the approach of some large animal. I raised myself with caution, and examined the priming⁴ of my gun, ere the animal entered the marsh.

He paused and seemed to be listening, when⁵ a half growl, half bark announced him to be a boar. A huge beast he was, and with a stately step he entered the marsh. I could see by the bright moon, as he neared my station, that his bristles were white with age, and his tusks gleamed like polished steel among the dark objects around him. I cocked my gun, and waited his approach to the fountain. Having whetted⁶ his ivory tusks he began to root, but he appeared to be restless as

1. Had drawn, s'était tracé.
2. I laid wait for, je guettais.
3. To root, (fouiller le sol) pour chercher des racines.
4. The priming, l'amorce.
5. When, pour and then, puis.
6. Having whetted, ayant aiguisé.

if he knew some enemy was at hand¹; for every now and then, raising his snout, he snuffed the air.

VERSION 116.

Histoire d'un sanglier et de deux lions (suite).

I marvelled at these movements, for, as the breeze came from a quarter opposite to my position, I knew I could not be the object of the boar's suspicions.

Now, however, I distinctly heard a slight noise near the edge of the marsh: the boar became evidently uneasy; he once or twice made a low moan, and then again began to root. Keeping a sharp look-out on² the spot whence I heard the strange noise, I fancied I could distinguish the grim and shaggy head of a lion, crouching upon his fore-paws. With eyes that glared like lighted charcoal through the bushes, he seemed peering at the movements of the boar.

I looked again, and now I could plainly see a lion creeping, cat-like, on his belly, as he neared the boar who was still busy rooting, but with bristles erect, and now and then muttering something that I could not understand. The lion had crept within about³ twenty feet of the boar, but was hidden in part by some rushes. I waited breathlessly for the result, and although out of danger, I trembled with anxiety at⁴ the terrible scene.

The boar again raised his snout, and half turned his side towards the lion, and I fancied I could see his twinkling eye watching the enemy. Another moment, and the lion made a spring, and was received by the boar, who reared up on his hind legs. I thought I could

1. *At hand*, près de lui.

2. *Keeping a sharp look out on*, regardant attentivement.

3. *Within about*, à environ.

4. *I trembled with anxiety at*, j'attendais inquiet et tremblant.

hear the blow of his tusks, as the combatants rolled on the ground. Leaning over the rock, I strained my eyes¹ to see the result. To my surprise the boar was again on his legs, and going back a few paces, rushed at his fallen foe: a loud yell was given by the lion, which was answered by the distant howlings of the jackals. Again and again the ferocious boar charged, till he buried his very snout in the body of the lion, who was now struggling in the agony of death. Blood indeed flowed from the sides of the boar, but his bristles still stood erect, as he triumphed over the sultan of the forest, and now he seemed to be getting bigger and bigger.

VERSION 117.

Histoire d'un sanglier et de deux lions (suite et fin).

"God is great," said I, as I trembled with dread; "he will soon reach me on the rock." I threw myself flat on my face, but I soon recovered my courage, and looked again. The boar had returned to his natural size, and was slaking his thirst at the fountain. I seized my gun, but reflecting, said within myself, "Why should I kill him? He will not be of any use to me; he has fought bravely, and left me the skin of a lion." So I laid down the gun, contenting myself with thoughts of the morrow.

The boar had left the fountain, and was again busy rooting in the marsh, when another slight noise, as of a rustling in the wood, attracted my notice, and I could perceive the smooth head of a lioness, looking with surprise and horror at the body of her dead mate. She advanced boldly. The boar stood prepared, grinding his teeth with rage. She paused, retreated to the wood

1. *I strained my eyes*, je regardai de tous mes yeux.

and again stopped, and, lashing her tail, roared with a voice that made the whole wood re-echo. The boar stamped his hoofs, and gnashed his tusks again with rage; his grisly bristles¹, red with the blood of her mate, stood on end, then lowering his snout, he rushed headlong against the lioness, who, springing aside, avoided the blow.

A cloud came over the moon; I could not see distinctly, but I heard every blow of the paw, and every rip of the tusk.

There was a dead silence; the cloud had passed, the heavens were again clear, and I saw the lioness with her forepaws on the body of the boar. I seized my gun and aimed at her head; that was her last moment. The morning dawned from the rock. The claws of the lioness still grasped in death the body of the boar. Many severe wounds showed that he had again fought bravely.

The lions were the finest I ever saw, and I made good profit by that night's work².

VERSION 118.

La prière.

More things are wrought by prayer
Than this world dreams of. Wherefore let thy voice
Rise like a fountain for me night and day;
For what are men better than sheep and goats,
That nourish a blind life within the brain,
If, knowing God, they lift not hands of prayer,
Both for themselves, and those who call them friend?

1. *His grisly bristles*, ses poils hérissés effrayants à voir.

2. *That night's work*, l'ouvrage de cette nuit-là. On se rappellera que, même en prose, les noms de temps et de distance peuvent prendre la marque du cas possessif.

For so the whole round world is every way
Bound by gold chains about the feet of God.

He prayeth well, who loveth well
Both man, and bird, and beast!
He prayeth best, who loveth best
All things both great and small;
For the dear God¹ who loveth us,
Hath made and loveth all.

In the morning, prayer is a golden key to open the heart for God's service; and in the evening, it is an iron lock to guard the heart against sin.

VERSION 119.

Une visite peu agréable.

This lion story is quite true; it happened to Doctor Livingstone² and his party while exploring the country in the neighbourhood of the Zambesi³ and was told me by the gentleman to whom the lion's visit had nearly proved fatal.

"We were all," said he, "lying in our rude tents, upon heaps of soft grass, which served us for bed and bedding. Before the tent burned a great fire, to keep off the lions and other beasts of prey, and one of the natives sat to watch it, like a figure carved in ebony. The stars were bright and clear, and before I went to sleep I could see them, through the opening of our

1. *The dear God*, le Dieu bien aimé.

2. Le Docteur Livingstone, célèbre voyageur anglais, mort récemment en Afrique, après y avoir fait de grandes découvertes géographiques. L'Angleterre lui a accordé les honneurs d'une tombe et d'un monument dans l'abbaye de Westminster.

3. *The Zambesi*, le Zambèse, fleuve du sud-est de l'Afrique, dont le cours fut exploré et découvert en partie par Livingstone.

tent, like brilliant, watchful eyes. I could see also the remains of a buffalo which we had shot that day; but gradually the sparkling fire and the shining half-naked body of the negro became all mingled together in my sight, and I fell asleep.

"I awoke suddenly, and, with a feeling of terror which I cannot describe, looked quickly round; no bright firelight shone upon the canvas walls, and marked the resting-places of my companions; all was dark. I glanced towards the opening of the tent: two sparks, brighter and more lustrous than stars, flashed out of the gloom, turning from side to side; and presently, as my eyes grew accustomed to the want of light, I saw a shaggy mane, and the outline of a rough strong frame; then I knew that the two sparks were the eyes of a wild beast, of a lion!

"The perspiration rose upon my brow in great drops. I understood in a moment what had happened; that our watcher had fallen asleep, and had suffered the fire to go out. Had he become the victim of his own carelessness? had the lion slain and devoured him?

"With this thought in my mind, and with what seemed like the certainty of a terrible death before me, I stretched out my hand to seize the loaded gun which generally lay at my side.

"It was not there.

"I then remembered that I had laid it against the opposite side of the tent, to reach which was impossible; and yet—

"At that moment a hand was laid upon my arm, and a voice hissed in my ear—"Do not stir, do not breathe, —lie as if you were dead."

"It was the voice of our guide, who lay near, and who, discovering by some instinct that I was awake, had crept like a serpent to utter his warning.

"The whisper was low, yet, in my excited state, it

sounded to me loud as the roar of a cannon, and I expected to see the lion spring on us both.

"I glanced once more at the fiery eyes; they seemed larger and more threatening than ever, and then I closed my own and waited.

"I have known hours which passed like minutes, but each of those moments seemed like an hour. I could no longer see the lion, and I do not think that I heard him, for the footfall of the animal is soft as that of a cat; but I felt him come nearer and nearer, and at last his hot breath was upon my face.

"My last hour seemed come. I longed to spring to my feet, to defy and do battle with my enemy, to make one effort for revenge, if not for escape. I longed to move, to speak, to cry aloud—anything, rather than maintain that silence of death and fear.

"But I remembered the warning of the guide—nay, I felt the grasp of his hand still upon my arm, as well as the harsh touch of the creature's long sweeping¹ mane upon my bare throat. I knew that its eyes were upon me, and saw its fanglike² teeth glittering in the darkness; in one second, in one quarter of a second, my life might be ended; and yet it never felt stronger than at that moment, when I lay as one without sense or breath.

"The brute seemed to hesitate, as if he suspected the deceit, and then he turned slowly away. The hot poisonous breath was removed, and I opened my eyes, and looked round, taking care, however, not to move or make the slightest noise.

"Then I saw the monster go from one to the other of my sleeping companions, peering into the face of each, seeming to listen to his breathing; then finding

1. *Sweeping*, trainant.

2. *Fanglike*, semblable à des crocs.

them all still, and as it were dead, the lion turned tail, and quietly stalked out of the tent.

"The thankfulness that I felt, the unutterable relief, no words can tell, nor did I fail to offer its expression to Him who had stretched out His right hand over His servants and saved them from such deadly peril.

"The guide arose threw a great piece of buffalo-beef¹ out of the tent and relighted the fire.

"We did not sleep any more that night, as you may imagine; and in the morning the beef was gone and the lion too, nor did we see either of them again.

"Our faithless² watcher was not injured, but he received a fright which he was not likely soon to forget, and I fancy that he would not again fall asleep on his watch while there were lions in his neighbourhood.

"I cannot in any way explain the conduct of this lion. It was formerly thought that these animals were of a noble nature, and would not prey upon dead food; but this is quite a mistake; for once, after we had killed a rhinoceros, and left his carcass by the roadside, some lions found it, and devoured it, and a man who interrupted their feast was attacked, slain, and eaten by them. On many other occasions I have known lions feed upon carrion; and the very beast who paid our tent so strange a visit must have eaten the buffalo meat which was thrown to him."

1. Buffalo-beef, viande de buffle.

2. Faithless, infidèle, négligent.

VERSION 120.

La prise de Lucknow.

C'est pendant la grande révolte de l'Inde, en 1857, contre la puissance de l'Angleterre; les révoltés sont maîtres de l'immense ville de Lucknow, capitale de la principauté d'Oude, sauf que dans le palais de la Résidence il reste encore quelques troupes anglaises avec leurs officiers et leurs familles. Les efforts pour réduire ce petit corps héroïque sont incessants; ils sont à la dernière extrémité, mais leur courage se soutient; la délivrance approche. Le général Havelock, et son ami Sir James Outram, avec les vaillants Highlanders arrivent: ils ont forcé la porte de Lucknow, mais ils ont encore à traverser cette ville remplie d'ennemis acharnés avant de rejoindre leurs camarades assiégés.

The garrison in the meantime were anxiously listening for their arrival. They had heard the heavy firing in the morning, and noticed that there was a great sensation in the city. Towards noon they could see the smoke of battle, as it rolled upwards over the houses, and, a little later, people hurrying out of the city, carrying bundles of clothes on their heads, followed by large bodies of cavalry and men. Although the enemy kept up a steady fire upon them, they were too excited to pay much heed to it, but listened with beating hearts to the heavy cannonading as it wound hither and thither through the streets. By four o'clock some officers on the look-out reported that they saw, far away, near a palace, a regiment of Europeans and a bullock battery¹. Soon after the rattle of musketry was heard in the streets. While they stood listening, a minnie ball² went whistling over their heads, and never before was the sound of a bullet so sweet to the ear. It was the voice of a

1. A bullock battery, une batterie trainée par des bœufs.

2. A minnie ball, la balle d'une carabine Minié, c'était la meilleure arme avant l'invention du chassepot, dont étaient armées les troupes anglaises.

friend and whispered of deliverance. Five minutes later, and the Highlanders were seen storming through one of the principal streets; and although they dropped rapidly, under the fire from the roofs, windows and doors, still there was no faltering. Then the long-restrained excitement burst forth from every fort, trench, and battery—from behind sand bags piled on shattered houses—from every post still held by a few gallant spirits — cheer upon cheer¹. The thrilling shouts penetrated even to the hospital, and the wounded crawled out into the sun, a ghastly throng, and sent up their feeble voices to swell the glad shout of welcome.

VERSION 121.

La prise de Lucknow (suite).

Every thing being ready, the two gallant commanders put themselves at the head of the slender column, and moved out of the place of shelter. As soon as they entered the street, the houses on each side gaped and shot forth flame; while, to prevent the rapid advance of the troops, and hold them longer under the muzzles of their muskets, the enemy had cut deep trenches across the street, and piled up barricades. Passing under an archway that streamed with fire, the gallant Neill fell from his horse dead. His enraged followers halted an instant to avenge his death, but the stern order of Havelock, "Forward!" arrested their useless attempt, and the column moved on. Each street as they entered it became an avenue of flame, through which it seemed impossible for any thing living to pass. Every door and window was ablaze, while an incessant sheet of fire ran along the margin of the flat roofs which were black

1. *Cheer upon cheer*, en hourras répétés et enthousiastes.

with men. At each angle the Hindoo batteries were placed, and as soon as the head of the column appeared in view the iron storm came drifting down the street, piling it with the dead. The clattering of grape-shot and musket-balls against the walls and on the pavement was like the pattering of hail on the roof of a house! From out those deep avenues the smoke arose as from the mouth of a volcano, while shouts and yells rending the air on every side, made the night, which had now set in, still more appalling. Between these walls of fire, through this blinding rain of death, Havelock walked his horse composedly as if on parade, his calm peculiar voice now and then rising over the clang of battle. That 5 escaped unhurt seems a miracle, for in the last eleven hours he had lost nearly one-third of his entire force, while of the two other generals one was dead and the other wounded.

At length the gate of the Residency at the Baillie guard was reached. A little time was spent in removing the barricades, during which the bleeding column rested, while the moon looked coldly down on the ruins with which they were surrounded. When the passage was cleared, the soldiers, forgetting their weariness, gave three loud cheers, and rushed forward. Cheers without, and cheers within, cheers on every side, betokened the joy and excitement that prevailed, while over all arose the shrill pipes of the Highlanders. The "column of relief" and the garrison rushed into each other's arms, and then the officers passed from house to house to greet the women and children. The stern Highlanders snatched up the children and kissed them with tears streaming down their faces, thanking God they were in time to save them.

VERSION 122.

Pensées diverses.

We live in deeds, not years; in thoughts, not breaths;
In feelings, not in figures on a dial.

We should count time by heart-throbs. He most lives,
Who thinks most, feels the noblest, acts the best.

There is no death. What seems so is transition;
This life of mortal breath
Is but a suburb of the life elysian,
Whose portal we call death.

Death cannot come to him untimely, who is fit to die;
The less of this cold world, the more of heaven;
The briefer life, the earlier immortality.

That life is not best which is longest, and when men
are descended into the grave, it will not be inquired
how long they have lived, but how well. No man can
be a slave, but he that fears pain, or fears to die.

How far that little candle throws its beams!
So shines a good deed in a naughty world.

Honour and shame from no condition rise;
Act well your part, there all the honour lies.

Learn the luxury of doing good.

Only the actions of the just
Smell sweet, and blossom in the dust.

From lowest place when virtuous things proceed,
The place is dignified by the doer's deed.

THE END.

TABLE DES MATIÈRES.

PREMIÈRE PARTIE.

EXERCICES DE PRONONCIATION.

I.	Des voyelles brèves.	1
II.	Des voyelles longues.	2
III.	Des sons <i>ck, ch, tch, sh, dge.</i>	3
IV.	Des voyelles suivies de la lettre <i>r.</i>	3
V.	Des syllabes finales.	4
VI.	Des voyelles brèves suivies de deux consonnes.	5
VII.	Anomalies de la voyelle <i>a.</i>	5
VIII.	Mêmes règles.	6
IX.	Anomalies des voyelles <i>i, o, u.</i>	7
X.	Des diphthongues ou voyelles doubles : <i>ai, ay, ey, au, aw.</i>	8
XI.	Suite des diphthongues : <i>ee, ea.</i>	8
XII.	Suite des diphthongues : <i>ea.</i>	9
XIII.	Suite des diphthongues : <i>ea.</i>	10
XIV.	Suite des diphthongues : <i>ei, ey, eu, ew, ue, ieu, iew.</i>	10
XV.	Suite des diphthongues : <i>ie.</i>	11
XVI.	Suite des diphthongues : <i>oa, oe, oi, oy, oo.</i>	12
XVII.	Suite des diphthongues : exercices.	13
XVIII.	Suite des diphthongues : <i>ou.</i>	13
XIX.	Suite des diphthongues : <i>ow.</i>	14
XX.	Prononciation de <i>th.</i>	15
XXI.	Des lettres muettes : <i>gh.</i>	16
XXII.	Suite des lettres muettes : <i>b, c, t, g, h, k, n.</i>	18
XXIII.	Suite des lettres muettes : <i>p, d, s, w, l, ue.</i>	19
XXIV.	Anomalies de prononciation.	20

DE L'ACCENTUATION.

De l'accent tonique.	20
Des monosyllabes. — Des dissyllabes. — Des trissyllabes. — Des polysyllabes.	21
De l'accent secondaire.	24

DEUXIÈME PARTIE.

EXERCICES

SUR LES RÈGLES DE LA GRAMMAIRE.

1. De l'article défini.	25
2. De l'article défini (suite).	26
3. De l'article défini (suite).	26
4. De l'article défini (suite).	27
5. De l'article indéfini.	28
6. Du nom ou substantif.	29
7. Du pluriel des noms.	30
8. De l'adjectif.	30
9. De l'adjectif (suite).	31
10. De l'adjectif (suite).	32
11. Des adjectifs composés.	33
12. Des pronoms en général.	34
13. Des pronoms (suite).	35
14. Des pronoms (suite).	35
15. Des pronoms (suite).	36
16. Équivalents du pronom <i>on</i> .	37
17. Du verbe. Mode indicatif.	38
18. Mode indicatif (suite).	39
19. Mode subjonctif.	40
20. Mode infinitif.	41
21. Mode infinitif (suite).	42
22. Des verbes anglais qui régissent le participe présent.	43
23. Des verbes actifs en français et neutres en anglais.	44
24. Emploi particulier du participe présent en anglais.	45
25. Emploi particulier du participe présent en anglais (suite).	45
26. Place de l'adverbe.	46
27. Des conjonctions.	47
28. Des adverbes et des prépositions joints à un verbe pour en modifier le sens.	48

TROISIÈME PARTIE.

VERSIONS GÉNÉRALES.

1. L'Angleterre d'autrefois.	49
2. État de l'Angleterre avant la conquête romaine.	50
3. Histoire de Thomas à Becket.	50
4. Histoire de Thomas à Becket (suite).	51
5. Réponse d'un Irlandais et réflexion d'un Écossais.	52
6. Premier départ pour le lycée.	53
7. Une ménagerie à la foire.	54
8. Plainte touchante d'une mère.	55
9. Un nid d'oiseau.	56
10. Le rossignol.	56
11. Le kangourou.	57
12. L'ours blanc.	58
13. Un homme laid.	59
14. Trois histoires.	60
15. L'Australie.	60
16. L'ours et les voyageurs.	61
17. Jérusalem la nuit.	62
18. Prière du soir d'un enfant.	63
19. La jeune fille perdue dans la neige.	63
20. La jeune fille perdue dans la neige (suite).	65
21. Utilité de se lever de bonne heure.	66
22. Utilité de se lever de bonne heure (suite).	67
23. Une impossibilité.	69
24. Une suite de malheurs.	69
25. Un moment difficile.	71
26. Les deux géants.	72
27. Les deux géants (suite).	73
28. Un problème.	74
29. Une lettre.	75
30. Une heureuse famille.	75
31. Une chose à la fois.	76
32. La vie présente.	77

33. Comment se choisir une femme.	78
34. Le brahmine et les trois v. leurs.	79
35. La souris.	80
36. Le martin-pêcheur.	81
36 bis. Le porc.	82
37. Un souhait pieux. Petits proverbes, grande sagesse.	83
33. Contentement, bon assaisonnement.	84
39. Le père Morris et ses pêches.	85
40. La curiosité satisfaite.	87
41. Présence d'esprit de Shakspeare.	88
42. Le vent.	88
43. Le véritable héroïsme.	90
44. La légende de Charybde.	91
45. La vieille et le fermier.	93
46. La vieille et le fermier (suite).	94
47. La vieille et le fermier (suite).	95
48. La vieille et le fermier (suite).	97
49. Lord Brougham et le duc de Wellington.	98
50. Une terreur d'enfant.	99
51. Une terreur d'enfant (suite).	100
52. La marche de l'éducation : l'enfance.	101
53. La marche de l'éducation : la jeunesse; l'adolescence.	102
54. La carte à payer ou un dîner un peu cher.	104
55. La carte à payer (suite).	105
56. Saint Philippe de Néri.	106
57. La prise de Ratisbonne.	108
58. Bonté de Goldsmith envers les enfants.	110
59. L'ambition vraiment digne d'éloge.	112
60. L'observation, ou l'Indien et le gibier dérobé.	113
61. Les trois corbeaux noirs.	114
62. Des différents âges de l'homme.	116
63. Le verre.	117
64. Whang, le meunier chinois.	118
65. Whang, le meunier (suite).	119
66. Whang, le meunier (suite et fin).	120
67. Jean, le laboureur.	120
68. Réputation de vérité.	121

69. Les bonnes manières.	122
70. Les bonnes manières (suite).	124
71. Les bonnes manières (suite).	125
72. Les bonnes manières (suite).	122
73. Une chose à la fois.	127
74. Vérité et mensonge.	128
75. Vérité et mensonge (suite).	129
76. Vérité et mensonge (suite).	130
77. Une halte dans une auberge espagnole.	131
78. Une halte dans une auberge espagnole (suite).	132
79. Une halte dans une auberge espagnole (suite et fin).	133
80. Après la bataille.	134
81. Le choix des livres.	135
82. Lettre d'un fils à sa mère.	137
83. Lettre d'un fils à sa mère (suite).	138
84. Lettre d'un fils à sa mère (suite).	139
85. Lettre d'un fils à sa mère (suite et fin).	141
86. Le steward d'un bateau à vapeur turc.	142
87. Mise à l'eau du Great-Eastern.	143
88. Mise à l'eau du Great-Eastern (suite).	144
89. La force de l'air.	146
90. La pesanteur de l'air.	147
91. Les deux langues : 1 ^o le franco-normand.	148
92. Les deux langues : 2 ^o l'anglo-saxon.	150
93. Un incident de la peste de Londres.	151
94. Un incident de la peste de Londres (suite).	152
95. Les changements de nos jours.	154
96. Citations.	156
97. Le calife et la veuve.	157
98. Le calife et la veuve (suite).	158
99. L'amour de la science.	160
100. Abou-ben-Adhem et l'ange.	162
101. Les batailles au collège.	162
102. La république des abeilles.	163
103. Le corps de l'homme.	164
104. La légende d'Horatius Cocles.	166

105. La légende d'Horatius Coclès (suite).	167
106. La légende d'Horatius Coclès (suite).	169
107. La légende d'Horatius Coclès (suite et fin).	171
108. Une cure pour le mal de mer.	172
109. Une cure pour le mal de mer (suite).	174
110. De la grammaire anglaise.	175
111. Marche de la langue anglaise à travers le monde.	177
112. Un établissement de grand seigneur anglais en 1500.	179
113. Le quinteux.	181
114. Le captif.	182
115. Histoire d'un sanglier et de deux lions.	183
116. Histoire d'un sanglier et de deux lions (suite).	184
117. Histoire d'un sanglier et de deux lions (suite et fin).	185
118. La prière.	186
119. Une visite peu agréable.	187
120. La prise de Lucknow.	191
121. La prise de Lucknow (suite).	192
122. Pensées diverses.	191

FIN DE LA TABLE

UNIVERSIDAD AUTÓNOMA DE NUEVO LEÓN

DIRECCIÓN GENERAL DE BIBLIOTECAS

Collection des Auteurs anglais, à l'usage des établissements d'instruction publique, éditions classiques, sans notes explicatives, précédées de notices littéraires et historiques par M. A. Etuall, professeur au lycée Henri IV et de l'école supérieure des mines; format in-18.

- Aikin et Barbauld.** Les Soirées à la lunette. Entretiens choisis; in-18. cart. 1 f. 50 c.
- Bacon.** Essais; in-18. cart. 1 f. 50 c.
- Byron.** Cécile Harold, suiv. du Siège de Corinthe et du Prisonnier de Chillon; in-18. cart. 1 f. 50 c.
- Day (Thomas).** Sanaford à Norton. Recits choisis; in-18. cart. 1 f. 40 c.
- De Foe (Daniel).** Robinson Crusoe; in-18. cart. 1 f. 60 c.
- Edgeworth (Miss).** Contes choisis, suivis de Old Poz; in-18. cart. 1 f. 60 c.
- Edgeworth (Miss).** Frank; in-18. cart. 1 f. 20 c.
- Goldsmith.** Elle s'abaisse pour triompher, comédie; in-18. cart. 80 c.
- Goldsmith.** Essais choisis; in-18. cart. 1 f. 40 c.
- Goldsmith.** Le Vicair de Wakefield; in-18. cart. 1 f. 40 c.
- Goldsmith.** Le Village abandonné, suivi du Voyageur, poèmes; in-18. cart. 50 c.
- Gray (W.).** Vie et voyages de Christophe Colomb; in-18. cart. 2 f.
- Gray (W.).** Le paradis perdu; in-18. cart. 2 f.
- Pope.** Le saut de la cruche, poème de la forêt de Windsor, poème; in-18. cart. 60 c.
- Shakspeare.** Henri VIII, tragédie; in-18. cart. 90 c.
- Shakspeare.** Jules César, tragédie; in-18. cart. 80 c.
- Shakspeare.** Macbeth, tragédie; in-18. cart. 80 c.
- Shakspeare.** Richard III, tragédie; in-18. cart. 80 c.
- Sheridan.** L'École de la Médisance, comédie; in-18. cart. 80 c.

Amusing Rhymes for young people, recueil d'histoires amusantes, rimées et rythmées, par M. F. F. Edw. professeur de langue de l'Université; 48 vignettes coloriées; de 28 vignettes par M. de la... in-12. cart. 2 f.

Day (Thomas). The History of... classique, avec notes grammaticales et vocabulaire; grand in-18. cart. 80 c.

Shakspeare. Coriolanus... tragédie, édition classique, avec introduction et notes par M. A. et G. Etuall, professeurs de langue anglaise dans les lycées; grand in-18. cart. 1 f. 50 c.

Gray (Thomas). Le paradis perdu, édition classique, avec notice littéraire et biographique et introduction d'une traduction française; M. A. Etuall; in-18. cart. 2 f.

Gray (Ch.). Poésies choisies; in-18. cart. 2 f.

Shakspeare. Histoire avec introduction, notes et vocabulaire; par M. A. Etuall, professeur de langue anglaise dans les lycées; in-18. cart. 80 c.

Swift. Extraits de l'Esprit de la loi; édition avec introduction littéraire et notes; par M. A. et G. Etuall; in-18. cart. 1 f. 50 c.

